



Calhoun: The NPS Institutional Archive
DSpace Repository

Theses and Dissertations

1. Thesis and Dissertation Collection, all items

1972

What came after?: news diffusion and
significance of the Boston massacre in six
American colonies, 1770-1775.

Smith, Robert W.

University of Wisconsin

<https://hdl.handle.net/10945/16438>

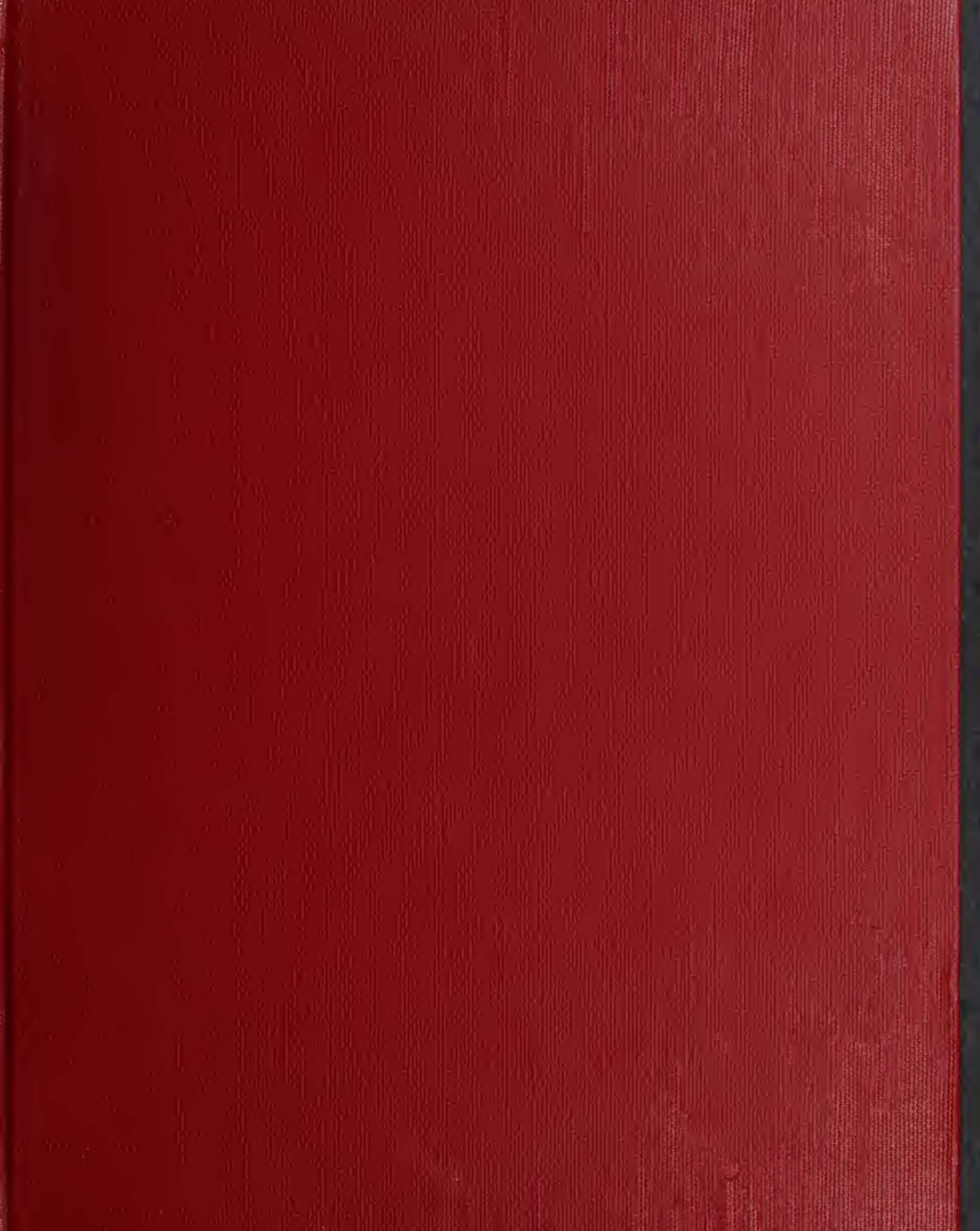
Downloaded from NPS Archive: Calhoun



Calhoun is the Naval Postgraduate School's public access digital repository for research materials and institutional publications created by the NPS community. Calhoun is named for Professor of Mathematics Guy K. Calhoun, NPS's first appointed -- and published -- scholarly author.

Dudley Knox Library / Naval Postgraduate School
411 Dyer Road / 1 University Circle
Monterey, California USA 93943

<http://www.nps.edu/library>



**WHAT CAME AFTER?
NEWS DIFFUSION AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE BOSTON MASSACRE
IN SIX AMERICAN COLONIES, 1770-1775**

**BY
ROBERT W. SMITH**

**A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of**

**MASTER OF ARTS
(Journalism and Mass Communications)**

**at the
UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN**

1972

T 143623

Thesis
55984

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARY OF THE DIVISION OF PHYSICAL SCIENCES
PHYSICS DEPARTMENT
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN 48106-1329
U.S.A.

A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of

MASTER OF SCIENCE
(Chemistry and Earth System Science)

BY
[Name of Author]

1992

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Returning to school after a layoff of fourteen years was a traumatic experience for this career Marine officer. No amount of hard work on my part could have made the venture successful if it was not accompanied by considerable quantities of assistance and encouragement from others.

Credit for suggesting the subject of this study--the Boston Massacre--goes to Scott M. Cutlip. He had something different in mind in the beginning and was not directly involved in the final product, but without his initial thoughts, the topic would never have surfaced. The necessary research could never have been accomplished without the extensive and excellent microfilm collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. My thanks go particularly to the girls who "care and feed" the readers.

Several other professors deserve thanks, not only for their help with this thesis, but for assistance and inspiration along the way. One is Douglas C. Jones for reminding me that history should have "a story in it." John T. McNelly is another for remembering what it was like to be away from school for a long time, and saving me many

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

It is a pleasure to acknowledge the assistance of several individuals who have helped me in the preparation of this manuscript. In particular, I am indebted to Dr. J. H. ... for his generous donation of the ... and to Dr. ... for his helpful discussions. I also wish to thank the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ...

The author is indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ... The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ... The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ... The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ...

The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ... The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ... The author is also indebted to the ... for their assistance in the ... and to the ... for their assistance in the ...

words by suggesting, early in the game, the use of tables for clarifying data contained in the study. If they don't do this, it's not his fault. And, my adviser, Harold L. "Bud" Nelson, both for his patient guidance and a standard of scholarly excellence, which will forever serve me as an example. Working under him has been not just a valuable experience, but a true privilege.

I must also thank the United States Marine Corps for providing the opportunity for me to come to the University of Wisconsin.

A special note of thanks I reserve for my family: my wife, Gloria, and my sons, Greg and Mike. Without the environment of love, patience, and understanding they have always provided, the whole effort would have been impossible.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
I. COMMUNICATING THE EVENTS OF REVOLUTION, 1763-1775	1
II. NEWSPAPERS REPORT THE MASSACRE: SPRING, 1770	27
III. NEWSPAPERS ARGUE MURDER OR SELF-DEFENSE: SUMMER, 1770-WINTER, 1771	79
IV. THE PRESS REMEMBERS THE MASSACRE, 1771-1775	105
V. PAMPHLETS, SERMONS, AND COMMITTEES OF CORRESPONDENCE TELL ABOUT THE MASSACRE: 1770-1775	137
VI. AN ACCUMULATION OF PERSUASION	162
VII. ANSWERS, INFERENCES, AND SOME REMAINING QUESTIONS	176
APPENDIXES	198
SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY	211

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page	Chapter
1	I. COMMERCIAL AND FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS, 1762-1775
27	II. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1776-1800
78	III. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1801-1825
102	IV. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1826-1850
137	V. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1851-1875
161	VI. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1876-1900
170	VII. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS AND BANKING, 1901-1925
188	APPENDIX
193	SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page
1. Diffusion of News Stories Resulting from Boston Massacre: Political Bias by Colony . .	48
2. Diffusion of News Stories Referring to Boston Massacre during Pretrial, Trial, and Post-Trial Periods: Political Bias by Colony	85
3. Diffusion of News Stories about the Boston Massacre during Anniversary Period: Political Bias by Colony	111
4. Type-Reference to Boston Massacre in Pamphlets by Original Communications Form . .	138
5. Distribution of Boston Massacre Pamphlets: Year by Colony--Direct Reference	141
6. Distribution of Boston Massacre Pamphlets: Year by Colony--Oblique Reference	141
7. Distribution of Messages Referring to Boston Massacre: Medium by Year	163
8. Distribution of Messages Referring to Boston Massacre: Medium by Colony	168

LIST OF TABLES

Page	Table	
100	1	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
101	2	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
102	3	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
103	4	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
104	5	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
105	6	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
106	7	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony
107	8	Distribution of mean scores according to Boston Assessment Districts by Colony

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN FOOTNOTES

BC	<u>Boston Chronicle</u>
BEP	<u>Boston Evening-Post</u>
BG	<u>Boston Gazette</u>
BNL	<u>Boston News-Letter</u>
BPB	<u>Boston Post-Boy</u>
EG	<u>Essex Gazette</u>
EJ	<u>Essex Journal</u>
MS	<u>Massachusetts Spy</u>
CC	<u>Connecticut Courant</u>
CJ	<u>Connecticut Journal</u>
NLG	<u>New London Gazette</u>
NYJ	<u>New York Journal</u>
NYM	<u>New York Mercury</u>
NYPB	<u>New York Post-Boy</u>
RG	<u>Rivington's Gazetteer</u>
PC	<u>Pennsylvania Chronicle</u>
PEP	<u>Pennsylvania Evening-Post</u>
PG	<u>Pennsylvania Gazette</u>
PJ	<u>Pennsylvania Journal</u>
PL	<u>Pennsylvania Ledger</u>
PP	<u>Pennsylvania Packet</u>
NI	<u>Norfolk Intelligencer</u>

CONTENTS

1	Introduction	1
2	Chapter I	2
3	Chapter II	3
4	Chapter III	4
5	Chapter IV	5
6	Chapter V	6
7	Chapter VI	7
8	Chapter VII	8
9	Chapter VIII	9
10	Chapter IX	10
11	Chapter X	11
12	Chapter XI	12
13	Chapter XII	13
14	Chapter XIII	14
15	Chapter XIV	15
16	Chapter XV	16
17	Chapter XVI	17
18	Chapter XVII	18
19	Chapter XVIII	19
20	Chapter XIX	20
21	Chapter XX	21
22	Chapter XXI	22
23	Chapter XXII	23
24	Chapter XXIII	24
25	Chapter XXIV	25
26	Chapter XXV	26
27	Chapter XXVI	27
28	Chapter XXVII	28
29	Chapter XXVIII	29
30	Chapter XXIX	30
31	Chapter XXX	31

VG(PD) Virginia Gazette (Purdie and Dixon)
VG(R) Virginia Gazette (Rind)
VG(P) Virginia Gazette (Purdie)
SCAG South Carolina American Gazette
SCG South Carolina Gazette
SCCJ South Carolina Country Journal

Algebra (1st ed.)	(A) 10
Algebra (2nd ed.)	(B) 15
Algebra (3rd ed.)	(C) 20
Algebra (4th ed.)	(D) 25
Algebra (5th ed.)	(E) 30
Algebra (6th ed.)	(F) 35
Algebra (7th ed.)	(G) 40
Algebra (8th ed.)	(H) 45
Algebra (9th ed.)	(I) 50
Algebra (10th ed.)	(J) 55
Algebra (11th ed.)	(K) 60
Algebra (12th ed.)	(L) 65
Algebra (13th ed.)	(M) 70
Algebra (14th ed.)	(N) 75
Algebra (15th ed.)	(O) 80
Algebra (16th ed.)	(P) 85
Algebra (17th ed.)	(Q) 90
Algebra (18th ed.)	(R) 95
Algebra (19th ed.)	(S) 100
Algebra (20th ed.)	(T) 105

CHAPTER I

COMMUNICATING THE EVENTS OF REVOLUTION, 1763-1775

On that night the formation of American Independence was laid.

--John Adams

If one were to list the prominent events of the ten-year period immediately preceding the War for Independence, the Boston Massacre would surely be included. Famous persons in American history along with historians have generally attached considerable importance to the incident. Not only did John Adams speak the words quoted at the top of this page, but he also referred to the Massacre as "an event never yet forgiven by any part of America." Some years later Daniel Webster said, "From that moment we may date the severance of the British empire."¹

Rarely, if ever, does a book or article embracing the date of March 5, 1770, fail to discuss some aspect of the killing of five citizens in the streets of Boston by British soldiers. In his history of journalism in America, Edwin Emery wrote that the Massacre illustrated perfectly Samuel Adams' formula for revolution.² Henry Hansen wrote in 1970 that "nobody in the colonies was allowed to forget the Boston Massacre,"³ while Hiller Zobel thought it is "a

CHAPTER I

COMMISSIONERS THE KING OF SWEDEN, 1713-1714

On that night the Commission of American Commissioners was held.

-John Adams

It was now for the first time the Commission of the

Commissioners had been established according to the Act.

Independence, the English commissioners were usually included.

There were in American history four such commissions.

They were generally attached to the American Revolution.

Indeed, but only the first one was the most important.

at the top of the page, but in this respect to the

Commission of the American Revolution was the first of

history. "The first American Revolution" says the

Commission of the American Revolution of the British Empire.

Secondly, it was, like a book on the American

the date of March 1, 1776. It is the first of the

the signing of the Declaration of Independence by

signed soldiers. In his history of the American

Commissioners were that the American Revolution

Secondly, Adams' Commission for the American

in 1770 that "nobody in the colonies was allowed to

the Boston Massacre,"² which Adams' Commission

part, not only of our national history, but of our national mythology."⁴ And contemporary Revolutionary historian David Ramsey said it fueled the fire of liberty and "kept it burning with an incessant flame."⁵ As eminent a colonial historian as Edmund S. Morgan thought the incident called attention throughout the colonies to the threat of British troops quartered among the population.⁶ Pursuing this theme, Philip Davidson said, "The Boston Massacre was the first major incident used to condemn the troops and the administration."⁷ Commenting on the propaganda effort aimed at the lower classes, Arthur Schlesinger said the Whig leaders created the label "Boston Massacre" as a propaganda device in order to martyr the victims to the cause of liberty. To Schlesinger, "A casual street fight thus came to be regarded as a pre-meditated slaughter of innocents."⁸

These and other historians assign to this Boston event deep meaning for all the colonies without offering evidence to support that contention. Although few would argue that Boston led the agitation against Britain, this in itself is insufficient evidence to generalize the impact of any single event to all the colonies.

Only three books have been devoted exclusively to the Massacre. Of these, Frederic Kidder's, written in 1870, reproduces sources and documents used by the town to get its side of the story to England before that of the

Crown officials. It is heavily slanted to the Whig point of view in telling the story of the event itself. Henry Hansen concentrates on causal factors of the incident and their relationship to mob action in Boston. Hiller Zobel's 1970 work is a thoroughly documented treatment of the legal aspects of the incident as reflected in the trials of the soldiers. Fully half of Zobel's book traces political conflict in Boston in the 1760's resulting in the rise of public violence and the gradual disappearance of duly constituted authority. Drawing upon a variety of sources he presents the most accurate account of the incident.⁹

A few historians have looked in varying degrees at the problem of what was known about the Massacre outside of Massachusetts. Philip Davidson discusses it when illustrating various methods of propaganda used during the Revolution. In his treatment of newspapers, he depicts front-page coverage of the event in South Carolina. Arthur Schlesinger, in his study of colonial newspapers as propaganda vehicles, makes numerous references to the Massacre, but confines his discussion principally to the Boston papers with an occasional mention of New York and South Carolina.¹⁰

Although generally acknowledged by historians as one of the important events of the period, they have neglected the reporting of it. Such is not the case for other significant events of the same time frame. In his

Given officials. It is fairly stated in the work of
 of view is being the story of the great battle. Many
 longer continues on equal footing of the nations and
 their citizenship to and action is based. While some's
 1976 work is a thoroughly documented treatment of the legal
 aspects of the incident as related in the trials of the
 incident. This work is based on the work of the
 incident is based in the 1976's continuing in the 1976 of
 public violence and the general displacement of body
 organized activity. Among them a variety of means
 to pursue the very serious nature of the incident.
 The incident has looked in various degrees of
 the problem of what was noted about the necessary details
 of investigation. This incident illustrates in what
 illustrating various methods of propaganda with which the
 revolution. In its treatment of revolution, he depicts
 front-page coverage of the news in great detail. Other
 revolution. In his study of colonial newspapers as propa-
 ganda vehicles, these authors emphasize on the nature
 the revolution and discussion especially on the nature
 paper with an occasional mention of how they are used
 England.¹⁰
 Although generally acknowledged by historians as
 one of the important events of the period, they have
 regarded the reporting of it. Both is not the case for
 other significant events of the same time frame. In his

twenty-eight-year-old article, "The Newspaper Coverage of Lexington and Concord." Frank Luther Mott treated that occurrence in detail. Similarly, Schlesinger covered the newspaper propaganda effort following the Stamp Act.¹¹

George Andrew's 1965 study of colonial news dissemination carried a case study of the Boston Massacre as an illustration of time and channels for news diffusion. His was the first and only attempt to systematically tell the story of news reporting of the event throughout the colonies. He dealt, however, only with the incident itself, and examined only newspapers.¹² Thus we find that little has been written about what the colonies outside of Massachusetts knew about the Massacre. Consequently there exists little support for historians' claims of importance to the colonies as a whole.

From this brief review of historical writing about the Boston Massacre emerges the two-fold purpose of this study: to determine, as far as possible, what was known about the Massacre throughout the colonies, and to estimate relative impact of information about the event in six of them. The Massacre will not be considered as an isolated event, but rather a continuing story embracing the incident itself, the trials and the series of annual commemorative events, which took place in and around Boston. The study stops at 1775, the beginning of open warfare.

The six colonies examined are Massachusetts,

Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina. This selection was made on the basis of geography (two each from the north, south, and middle sections of the colonies), population (the six largest), and degree of political activity--high in each case.

The three aspects of the story are probed in the light of four channels of communication: newspapers, pamphlets, sermons, and committees of correspondence. Although other means of communication, such as broadsides, songs, plays, poems, cartoons, etc., may have been used, the record for them is relatively incomplete, and, with exception of the broadside, historians have assigned them lesser importance.¹³

A few brief explanations on style should be helpful to the reader. Because this is a historical study of an event during the American Revolution the reader's prior knowledge of the general historical context in which it occurred is presumed, and only limited reference will be made to it. In order that the "flavor" of quotations from colonial sources be retained they are reproduced intact. A standard label for political identification has been adopted. "Tory" refers to those persons and institutions which advocated retention of established ties with Great Britain. "Whig" refers to those which opposed the status quo and agitated for change. Additionally, short titles of newspapers and pamphlets are used in the text. Full titles

may be found in Appendix B and the Bibliography.

The importance of newspapers, pamphlets, the clergy, and committees of correspondence in informing the public and influencing their opinion has been well recognized, not only by historians, but by contemporaries of the period as well. In 1774 a Tory pamphleteer discussing development of public opinion said, "Handbills, News Papers, party Pamphlets, are the shallow and turbid Sources from whence they derive their Notions of Government."¹⁴ In 1815 John Adams agreed, while taking a somewhat more optimistic view of the result:

. . . The Revolution . . . was effected, from 1760-1775 . . . the pamphlets, newspapers in all the colonies, ought to be consulted during that period to ascertain the steps by which the public opinion was enlightened and informed. . . .¹⁵

In 1775 Tory Daniel Leonard, writing as "Massachusettsensis," claimed importance for the newspaper and the clergy when he wrote:

When the clergy engage in political warfare, they become a most powerful engine . . . What effect must it have had upon the audience to hear the same sentiments and principles, which they had read in the newspapers, delivered on Sundays from the sacred desk . . . from which they had been taught, from their cradles, to believe could utter nothing but eternal truths?

Later in the same pamphlet, when speaking about the effectiveness of committees of correspondence in Massachusetts, he complained of their composition saying they consisted of "the highest Whigs or at least there are Whigs among them." He believed that the committees were appointed

... the history of the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

at town meetings when attendance was minimal, or if the meetings were full, ". . . the moderate men seldom speak, or act at all, when this sort of business goes on."¹⁶

Newspapers

Newspapers were chosen for the study, because they are generally accepted as the "chief means of formulating public opinion and stating radical ideas," and of persuading the colonies to unite. As Schlesinger said:

Doubtless a fair overall judgment would be that although a multitude of factors from the Sugar Act onward pushed the colonists along the road to Independence, the movement could hardly have succeeded without an ever alert and dedicated press.

They were printed in every colony throughout the period by men who viewed their role as "ranging from the high purpose of uniting the colonies to the more mundane motive of earning a living."¹⁷

Most of the papers were weeklies, with some like the Boston Chronicle and Massachusetts Spy appearing bi-weekly. Toward the end of the period, the newly established Pennsylvania Evening Post came out three times a week. Some publications like the Boston Gazette, New York Journal, and South Carolina Gazette, to name a few, printed throughout the period. Others came and went. But all colonies had at least one for the duration, with the number climbing as high as eight in Massachusetts and Pennsylvania by 1775.¹⁸

Stories appearing in the papers came from a variety

of the
... ..
... ..

Introduction

The
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

of sources, most of which were outside the newspaper. Reporters, in the modern sense, were unknown. Original stories came from the pens of citizens with information to pass along or, as likely, a point of view to advocate. Printers themselves wrote little in their own papers. When they took up the pen it was usually to announce difficulties in obtaining material for the paper, explaining why they printed a story as they did, or to share their problems of production and distribution with their readers. For instance, in 1773 Ebenezer Watson apologized for poor print quality in his Connecticut Courant, explaining it was due to "worn types." And John Pinkney complained about the slimness of his Virginia Gazette in 1775, but expected to do better in the future, because "in a few weeks we expect to receive a fresh importation from Philadelphia."¹⁹

Printers had various methods for distinguishing their own writing. Thomas and John Fleet used italics set within brackets in their Boston Evening Post.²⁰ John Main printed in italics in his Boston Chronicle, often introducing his notes with three asterisks arranged in an inverted pyramid. This was a favorite practice of Samuel and Ebenezer Hall in their Salem Gazette, as well. Several others, including Green and Watson in their Connecticut Courant used a cut of a hand with a finger pointing to the first word of their italicized message.

Pinkney's comment illustrates a second major source

of course, more of which were outside the newspaper.
 However, in the modern world, with its
 freedom of press, the fact of criticism is
 not alone, as liberty, a gain of view to
 freedom themselves were first in their own
 they took up the pen it was usually to
 writing in ordinary language for the people, explaining why
 they printed a story as they did, or to their
 progress of production and distribution with their
 for instance, in 1873 Thomas Paine's *Common Sense* was
 being printed in his *Common Sense*, explaining it
 was to "own" it. The John Paine's explanation
 of his *Common Sense* in 1776, was printed in
 to be in the future, because "in a few words we
 to receive a fresh explanation of the *Common Sense*."¹⁴
 Paine had various methods of distributing
 their own writing. Thomas and John Paine used
 within America in their *Common Sense* book.¹⁵ The
 printed in *Common Sense* in the *Common Sense*, even
 increasing his action with these methods arranged in an
 favored *Common Sense*. This was a favorite method of
 and *Common Sense* in their *Common Sense*, as well.
 others, including Green and Brown in their *Common Sense*.
 Green used a lot of a book with a large picture on the
 last word of their political message.

Paine's *Common Sense* was a major work

of news stories for the colonial printer--other newspapers. The propensity of printers to clip stories from other newspapers as a means of newsgathering is well known. Most material was reproduced verbatim as clipped or with minimum editing. It is mainly because of this habit that diffusion of news stories can be traced through the colonies.²¹

Colonial printers usually produced a four-page newspaper on a regular printing day each week. If they had more material than four pages could accommodate, they either held it over until the next week or added a "Supplement" or "Postscript" to the current edition. Hardly ever did they advance a publication date regardless of when they received news of its importance.²² One notable exception to this latter practice was in South Carolina. Peter Timothy's Gazette and the American General Gazette of Robert Wells often appeared in the form of "Supplements," "Postscripts," or "Additions" on other than normal printing days. This practice appeared keyed to arrival of ships in Charleston bringing papers from other colonies.²³

Many printers "believed it was part of their public duty to print materials on all sides of a question, even when they ran counter to a particular publisher's own views."²⁴ At least they professed this view of their role in proposals for their newspapers, which generally appeared

on page one of their first editions. Although each used somewhat different words, John Main expressed the substance of their feelings when starting his Chronicle in 1767 by saying, "Whenever any dispute claims general attention, the arguments on both sides shall be laid before the public with the utmost impartiality."²⁵

Despite statements of fairness, printers found as the revolutionary movement deepened they could not maintain this impartial position. As feelings mounted during the period, printers either voluntarily took sides or were pressed into one political camp or the other, often to their disliking. Isaiah Thomas summed up their feelings thusly:

One of my profession here must either be of one party or the other (he cannot please both) he must therefore incur the censure of the opposite party which, to incur censure and displeasure of any party or persons, though caressed and encouraged by others, is disagreeable to me.

The position of the printers was clear. Their newspapers would reflect partisan politics in the growing split between the colonies and Great Britain.²⁶

Pamphlets

The most fully articulated political arguments of the Revolutionary leaders appeared in pamphlets. They were spacious enough to allow complete recapitulation of a point of view, which in many cases appeared first in another form; yet they were easily and cheaply produced. It was in

of page one of their first edition. Although they were
 somewhat different words, John felt throughout the process
 of their feelings were exactly the same. It is that way
 again, whenever my design ideas present themselves, the
 responses on both sides seem to find words to justify
 with the most aptitude.

Despite arguments of letters, previous times as
 the revolutionary movement began that could not maintain
 this political position. In design, however, during the
 period, political ideas voluntarily took sides to some
 purpose and the political side of the order, then as
 their designs. These words sound as their feelings
 they:

One of my greatest joys has been to see the
 by the side (in some cases both) in our country
 know the nature of the political party which is their
 cause and direction of my party or person. Though
 concerned and encouraged by what is designed in

The position of the patient was clear. Their message
 would reflect political politics in the general spirit
 between the colors and great things.

Conclusion

The real fully extended political arguments of
 the revolutionary nature appeared in politics. They were
 specific enough to allow certain organizations of a party
 of view, which in my case appeared that in writing
 later for they were really and clearly formed. It was in

this form, according to Bernard Bailyn, that "much of the important characteristic writing of the American Revolution occurred." Their purpose was to persuade by explanation and description that political liberty in America was threatened. For Philip Davidson they expressed "the best thought of the day."²⁷

Pamphlets were probably most effective north of Virginia. There a greater number of printers and booksellers and closer concentration of people permitted fuller and more rapid exchange of ideas. In 1774 a pamphlet describing colonial grievances with Great Britain circulated through the interior of Connecticut as a means of informing those who were "not under the best advantages for information from the newspapers and other pieces wrote upon the controversy." Thus pamphlets emerge as a favorite channel of communication during the period.²⁸

Sermons

Sermons were chosen because of the importance of the clergy and the pulpit as communications outlets and influencers of opinion. Ministers were among the best educated and most widely traveled persons in the colonial society. Schooled in political literature as well as ecclesiastical, they were political persons despite the ethical problems this created for them. Their sermons were as often political discourses as religious preachings. They lectured not only on Sundays, but at public occasions

This form according to General Taylor. This form of the
 important characteristics which of the various countries
 "domestically". Their purpose was to provide an explanation
 and described the political liberty in America was
 discussed. The British historians they expressed "the first
 thought of the day."³⁷

England was generally most effective work in
 Virginia. There a number of writers and their
 values and their composition of people provided failed
 and were said to be of about 1774 a century
 described political progress with their political ideas
 led through the interest of Government as a basis of
 information since the work "was under the first attempts for
 information from the newspapers and other places where you
 the controversy". This political work as a basis of
 channel of information during the period.³⁸

CONCLUSION

General said these sources of the importance of
 the clergy and the role as representatives of the state and
 influence of opinion. There was some of the most
 educated and most able writers present in the colonial
 society. Attached to political literature as well as
 educational, they were political persons despite the
 political problems this created for them. Their actions were
 as other political historians as political passage.
 They focused not only on Sunday, but on public occasions

such as elections, anniversaries of prominent events, and military musters. In New England they annually preached on general election day--the last Wednesday in May--and artillery election day when officers of the militia company were chosen. It was custom on these occasions to preach a "decent, serious and constructive" sermon on a political subject. The obligation to "fight sin" became a political as well as religious objective.²⁹

Despite internal differences and reasons, the majority of the clergy in New England joined the Whig movement. In the South they played a less prominent part, but after 1774 increased their efforts. They were imbued with the concept of natural law--the idea that man lived under justice and equity which was God-given. They possessed an anti-monarchical spirit based upon the concept that people had the right to choose their own rulers and fix the bounds of their authority. Presbyterian church doctrine, for instance, asserted the right of majority rule and distinct self-governing entities. Where the layman went to John Locke, Milton, and Sidney for theories on government and a free society, so the clergy went to them for theories on religious tolerance and human understanding. The most radical "Dissenters" of the period were influenced by "radical Protestant church life." Thus, their religious teachings and political leanings intertwined.³⁰ Through the period they more and more preached a

such as electrical engineering of mechanical systems, and
 military matters. In the English they generally possessed an
 general education by the last century in England.
 Military education by then officers of the British army
 was closed. It was closed on their occasions to attend a
 "general, military and scientific" school on a political
 subject. The education in "liberal arts" became a political
 as well as religious education.²⁰

In the general education and sciences, the
 majority of the army in the English joined the
 movement. In the house they played a part in the
 last three years of the movement. They were
 with the concept of natural law. The idea that man
 must justify and explain what he has done. They
 possessed a self-organizing spirit based on the
 that people had the right to choose their own values and
 the bounds of their authority. Presbyterian church
 specific, for instance, removed the right of military
 and district self-government. When the
 went to John Locke, Milton, and others for theories of
 government and a free society. So the study was in
 for theories of religious education and laws
 and. The most radical "assessments" of the period were
 influenced by "radical Protestant church laws" (1700).
 their religious teachings and political teaching
 period.²¹ Through the period they were not

right of resistance to acts of Great Britain, which they thought threatened people's liberty. It is not surprising, therefore, to find them as leaders in the Whig cause. Their feelings were perhaps well summed up as early as 1763 by Reverend Jonathan Mayhew:

True religion comprised a love of liberty and of one's country and the hatred of tyranny and oppression; that civil liberty they cherished so deeply received its chief sanction from religious faith.³¹

Committees of Correspondence

Philip Davidson referred to committees of correspondence as ". . . the most important organization for dissemination of propaganda that was created throughout the entire period." They represented the end product of a series of extra-legal political organizations, which functioned in various capacities during the period. Founded in Massachusetts in 1772, they constituted a "powerful grassroots political organization" for the Whigs, functioning outside the colonial legislatures. Following their inception in Massachusetts, Virginia proposed, in 1773, that they become official in all the colonies. But, the system was not complete until summer, 1774.³²

Forerunners of the formal system first appeared in 1764 at the time of the Sugar Act. By uniting the colonies in refusing to import certain articles of British manufacture, they hoped to bring economic pressure to bear upon England to repeal the act. During the controversy over the

Stamp Act colonial assemblies corresponded in order to form a concerted effort throughout the colonies against use of the stamps. Again, in 1768, in response to passage of the Townshend Acts, Whig-dominated assemblies acted by correspondence with each other to establish a united course of action against this latest economic and political threat. At that time Samuel Adams sent the Massachusetts Circular Letter throughout the colonies, accompanied by a series of letters from Massachusetts citizens to prominent persons in England demanding repeal of the Townshend duties. The Circular Letter appealed to the other colonies to add their protests to those of Massachusetts. Thus, continued use, over time, of this form of communication encouraged development of the formal system, which emerged after 1773 as tensions increased.³³

Communications in the Colonies

Distribution of written word in the colonies was not easy. Any discussion of diffusion should be more meaningful if problems associated with communications during the period are understood. Road networks did not exist. Land travel was primarily by horseback, and no permanent bridges existed over any major stream in the colonies. As John Ringwalt said in his study of American transportation systems, "At the time of the American Revolution there was not a good road of considerable length in any part of this country." And, if road travel was bad

in the north, it was virtually non-existent in the south, with only a single road through extensive swamps connecting seacoast towns below Virginia.³⁴

The postal service was the principal means by which written communications were delivered. In the north that consisted of the postal rider traveling between cities on horseback. His load was necessarily limited. Service between northern cities and the South was by ship, taking anywhere from two to five weeks between Boston and Charleston, South Carolina. Colonial printers were, in most cases, also postmasters. This provided them an advantage in distributing their printings through the postal system, but it could not increase the load-carrying capability of the postal rider or shorten delivery time.³⁵

By modern standards the colonies were not in close contact with each other. Communicating events or spreading ideas was a difficult, slow process. A sermon had to be printed as a pamphlet, then sent through the colonies (usually in limited numbers) to be reprinted when and where another printer thought it offered a chance of selling.³⁶ Newspaper printers served a real "gatekeeping" function through their liberal use of scissors and paste. A news story had first to be written by an individual in one colony, supplied to and printed there in a newspaper and dispatched through a relatively slow postal system. It then had to survive an evaluating and editing process in

in the world. It has already mentioned in the world.
 With only a single word through various ways connecting
 moment come from various.¹⁵

The postal service was the principal source of which
 postal communications were carried. In the early days
 consisted of the postal rider service between cities to
 transport. This kind was commonly called "letter
 carriers" together with the horse and wagon, being
 especially true of the routes between Boston and
 Providence, New York, and other distant points. In
 some cases also "express" was provided for the
 carriage of parcels and packages through the
 postal system but it could not take the long-distance
 service of the postal rider or express delivery time.¹⁶

By which means the colonies were not in direct
 contact with each other. Communication was of speaking
 there was a difficulty, and because of the fact
 carried as a package, then sent through the colonies
 (usually in limited numbers) to be repeated when and where
 another point thought it desired a change of mailing.¹⁷

Therefore letters were a real "pedagogical" function
 through their limited use of subjects and parts. A form
 story and that to be written by an individual in one
 colony, applied to and related back in a newspaper and
 distributed through a relatively slow postal system. It
 then had to survive an evaluation and editing process in

another colony by a different printer. To compound the difficult situation, another step was often inserted into the process. The story, in many cases, went through an intermediate location where it was reprinted. This, then, was the process by which written communications got from colony to colony. We shall see how it affected what information became available about the Boston Massacre.

Lacking our modern systems of rapid communications, much information diffused through conversation between individuals or within groups. Each city possessed numerous taverns, inns, and coffee-houses, where citizens gathered and discussed the news of the day. One historian has claimed the "political pot simmered and seethed" in them when people congregated to "read the latest news-sheets and fortify each others prejudices." Another student of the period asserted that "If the American Revolution was 'cradled' in any place, it was in the urban public houses." Although these assertions seem reasonable in the context of the times, little actual evidence exists to support them. Beyond generalizing about these institutions and associating some with political factions, historians have written little about the social and political role they played in colonial life.³⁷

Questions, Significance and Limitations

This study is descriptive and comparative in nature, seeking to fill a gap in journalistic history

regarding news coverage of the Boston Massacre and to estimate relative impact of various media. Major questions for which it seeks answers are:

1) What printed material about the Boston Massacre diffused through the colonies?

2) In which channel of public communications did the Boston Massacre receive its fullest coverage?

3) Is the credit which Schlesinger gave to newspapers as the principal vehicle for fomenting revolution valid in the case of the Boston Massacre? He said:

Of these many ways of kneading men's minds, none, however, equaled the newspapers . . . they influenced events both by the reporting and abetting of local patriot transactions and by broadcasting kindred proceedings in other places. The press, that is to say, instigated, catalyzed and synthesized the many forms of Whig propaganda and action. It trumpeted the doings of Whig committees, publicized rallies, and mobbings, promoted partisan fast days and anniversaries, blazoned patriotic speeches and toasts, popularized anti-British slogans, gave wide currency to ballads and broadsides, furthered the persecution of Tories, reprinted London news of the government's intentions regarding America and, in general, created an atmosphere of distrust and enmity that made reconciliation increasingly difficult. Besides, the newspapers dispensed a greater volume of political and constitutional argument than all the other media combined. . . .38

4) What central themes did the information which diffused about the Massacre contain?

5) To what extent were the communications pro-Tory, pro-Whig, or neutral in their manifest sources and their apparent purpose?

By the answers to these questions the study probes significance and impact on the basis of what and how much

repeated some coverage of the Boston Herald and to
40 more relative impact of various media. Major questions

200 which is made through the

1) What picture emerges about the Boston Herald?

different through the analysis?

2) In what manner do public communications fit the

Boston Herald's needs for public coverage?

3) Is the credit which Boston Herald has to investigate

as the principal vehicle for promoting political views in

the case of the Boston Herald? In other

of these many years of reading the Herald, I have
however, found the newspaper . . . very interesting
events both in the reporting and in the quality of
particular transactions and by the quality of
presented in other places. The Herald, then, is to
any, interesting, original and significant in the
form of this program and action. It is intended for
being a very important, published journal and
medium, providing quality news and analysis,
discussing political events and issues, providing
this Herald system, give the country to citizens and
politicians. However, the presentation of
political events and the government's activities
relating to them and, in general, covered as
mediums of interest and news that are normally
also interestingly different. Besides, the newspaper
displays a greater volume of political and economic
local events than all the other media
combined. . . . 18

4) What picture emerges about the newspaper's

attitude toward the Boston Herald?

5) To what extent does the newspaper's

position, or central in their political views and their

opinion papers?

By the answers to these questions the study hopes

significance and impact on the basis of what has been

information about the Massacre public communications diffused throughout the colonies, and any response shown by each to knowledge of the affair--again as displayed in the media.³⁹

Although not intended as an investigation of printing habits and procedures of the colonial newspaper publisher, the study provides some insight into this subject. By tracing news stories back to their original Boston sources, the study shows whether printers' sources matched the political leanings of their newspapers as established by historians.

Three basic limitations arise from the structure of the study and research procedures used:

- 1) It does not examine interpersonal communications about the event, except as reference was found in the sources consulted. To accomplish this would require a monumental effort of sifting through diaries, papers, archives, and letters in collections throughout the country. This study is limited to information carried through public communications channels, and uses materials available at the State Historical Society of Wisconsin or through inter-library loan.

- 2) Only a limited attempt has been made to fit this communications study into the political and social context of each colony examined. A basic question of why the Massacre impacted as it did is only partially answered.

information about the research public communication
differs throughout the context, and my response based by
data to knowledge of the artist's work as displayed in the
media.¹²

Although not intended as an investigation of
learning habits and procedures of the national newspaper
editors, the study provides some insights into this
subject. By reading their stories and on their original
person sources, the study shows what national editors' sources
narrowed and political interests of their background as
established by statistics.

Three basic limitations emerge from the methods of
the study and research procedure used:
1) It does not account for professional communication
about the events, which is different from that in the
national newspaper. It does not take into account the
journalistic effort of editing through different papers,
archives, and letters in collection throughout the
country. This study is limited to national newspaper
through public communication channels, and some materials
available on the news historical society of Minnesota are
through historical news.

2) Only a limited sample has been used in this
communication study into the political and social context
of each story examined. A main question of why the
narrower reported on it did in only certain sources.

3) With the exception of a few stories about the incident itself, the study does not show intermediate sources of newspaper accounts--that is, if a story originated in Boston and subsequently appeared in New York and South Carolina, the study does not determine whether the South Carolina printer got the story from the New York paper rather than the Boston one. More will be said about this in the suggestions for further study contained in Chapter VII.

A Note on Propaganda

Historian Richard Buel, Jr., says that any discussion of the American Revolution involves a "rich multiplicity of interpretations" which has "helped to illuminate the complexity" of the subject, but from time to time reaches a point where it "ceases to enlighten and merely creates confusion."⁴⁰

An example, germane to this study, involves argument among historians over motives of Revolutionary leaders. On one side lies the position of Philip Davidson and Arthur M. Schlesinger, that Revolutionary rhetoric contained in pamphlets, sermons, newspapers, etc., was "propaganda"--a contrived effort on the part of a small group of radical leaders to manipulate public opinion to their ends. And that these ends were not shared by a majority of the population. Thus, Schlesinger says, "The stigmatizing of British policy as 'tyranny,' 'oppression,'

With the exception of a few words about the
 history itself, the study does not show historical
 sources of material and methods. It is a very original
 and in fact not substantially repeated in the field and
 North America, the study does not contain what the
 South Carolina papers for the year from the 18th century
 paper rather than the books and. How will be said about
 case in the appendixes for further study material in

Chapter VII.

A Note on Sources

Historical records, etc., type that the direct
 use of the historical revolution between a field
 subjectivity of interpretations" which the "action to
 illustrate the complexity of the subject, but how can to
 the reader a point where it seems to enlighten and
 merely to serve as a conclusion.¹⁰⁷
 In such a manner in this study, further study
 was among historians over notions of historical
 factors - On one side from the position of Philip Barlow
 and other in England, that necessarily the
 considered in general, common, development, etc., was
 "propaganda" - a covered either on the part of a well
 group of radical leaders to manipulate public opinion as
 their ends. And that these ends were not stated by a
 majority of the population. Thus, historical study, "the
 establishment of public policy as 'propaganda',

and 'slavery' had little or no objective reality, at least prior to the Intolerable Acts, but ceaseless repetition of the charge kept emotions at fever pitch."⁴¹

Countering this concept is Bernard Bailyn, who believes the same rhetoric reveals that the colonists felt "real fears, real anxieties, a real sense of danger." They wrote and spoke, not out of "desire to influence by rhetoric and propaganda the inert minds of an otherwise passive populace," but as an expression of true belief. His difference with Davidson and Schlesinger lies in his rejection of the Revolutionary writers as persons engaged in an attempt to manipulate the public toward hidden ends, often with false messages.⁴²

But, Bailyn does not argue that the writers had no intent to persuade. On the contrary, he says their purpose was to do so.⁴³ Bailyn, Schlesinger, and Davidson thus agree that the writers, regardless of their degree of honesty and openness, were trying to persuade people to oppose Great Britain's attitudes and measures.

Deep motive, while posing a significant historical problem, is not the concern of this study. It is, instead, to describe the diffusion of communications about the Boston Massacre in an attempt to assess historians' claims that it was an important event in the move toward independence. The study examines these communications as an effort to inform and persuade, because it was the

and 'stirring' had little to do with the quality of the work. The quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used.

Consequently this study is based on the fact that the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used. The quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used.

But, quality does not mean that the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used. The quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used.

It is clear that the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used. The quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used, and the quality of the work was determined by the quality of the materials used.

communications which diffused, not the honesty or motive of the writer. Persons in other colonies could only know what they were told about the event. Their knowledge and opinion of it would largely be formed by the information which they received.

commissions which should see the power to force on the states. Because in other colonies could only now give

they were told about the matter. Their knowledge and opinion of it would largely be based by the information which they received.

The first of these was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The second was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of taxation. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The third was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of trade. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The fourth was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of defence. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The fifth was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of foreign relations. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The sixth was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of internal affairs. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The seventh was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of education. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

The eighth was the fact that the colonies were not united in their views on the subject of religion. Some were in favour of a strong central government, while others were in favour of a weak one.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER I

¹Both Adams quotes and the Webster quote appear in Frederic Kidder, History of the Boston Massacre (Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell, 1870), p. 3.

²Edwin Emery, The Press and America (Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice Hall, Inc., 1962), p. 98. Emery says Adams' formula was: (1) justify the cause advocated, (2) advertise the victory, (3) arouse the masses, (4) neutralize logical and reasonable argument, and (5) phrase all issues in black and white.

³Henry Hansen, The Boston Massacre (New York: Hastings House Publishers, 1970), p. 175.

⁴Hiller Zobel, The Boston Massacre (New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1970), p. 4.

⁵David Ramsey, The History of the American Revolution, Vol. I, p. 91, cited by Philip Davidson, Propaganda and the American Revolution, 1763-1783 (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1941), p. 196.

⁶Edmund S. Morgan, The Birth of the Republic, 1763-1789 (Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1956), pp. 47-49.

⁷Davidson, Propaganda, p. 150.

⁸For "martyr" see Arthur M. Schlesinger, Prelude to Independence, Vintage Books (New York: Random House, 1957), p. 23, citing Kidder, History. For "street fight" see Schlesinger, ibid.

⁹Zobel, Massacre, pp. 180-205. His balanced account draws mainly from the pro-Whig pamphlet, A Short Narrative of the Horrid Massacre . . . (Boston, 1770), the pro-Tory pamphlet, A Fair Account of the Late Unhappy Disturbance At Boston . . . (London, 1770), and testimonies of witnesses at the murder trials of the soldiers contained in L. Kinvin Wroth and Hiller B. Zobel (eds.), The Legal Papers of John Adams, Vol. 3 (New York: Atheneum, 1968).

¹⁰Davidson, Propaganda, addresses and sermons, pp. 196-98, broadsides, p. 222, newspapers, pp. 234-35; Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 109, 117, 124, 126, 135-36.

WORKS BY OTHERS

¹Both Adam Smith and the English were aware in Frederick Maitland, History of English Law (London, 1907), p. 2.

²John May, The Crown and Feudal Law (London, 1907), p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

³May, op. cit., p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

⁴May, op. cit., p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

⁵David May, The History of the Law (London, 1907), p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

⁶May, op. cit., p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

⁷May, op. cit., p. 107.

⁸For "mayor" see Arthur N. Scholten, English in (London, 1907), p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

⁹May, op. cit., p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

¹⁰May, op. cit., p. 107. May says that, "The fact that the crown was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king, (1) shows the nature of the monarchy, and (2) shows that the king was the only body which could sue and be sued in the name of the king."

¹¹Frank Luther Mott, "The Newspaper Coverage of Lexington and Concord," New England Quarterly, XVII (December, 1944), 489-505; Arthur M. Schlesinger, "The Colonial Newspapers and the Stamp Act," New England Quarterly, VIII (March, 1935), 63-83.

¹²George S. Andrew, Jr., "News Dissemination in Colonial America, 1745-1775" (unpublished master's thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1965). The several errors in Andrew's case study will be pointed out later.

¹³Schlesinger, Prelude, Chap. II, and Davidson, Propaganda, Chaps. X-XIII. Davidson believed the Whigs made extensive use of the broadside for reaching lower classes with "inflammatory propaganda." He thought it a highly effective means of political agitation used extensively after 1770. See *ibid.*, pp. 218-20.

¹⁴A Letter From A Virginian . . . (New York, [1774/]), p. 6. This pamphlet may have been written by the Tory minister, Jonathan Boucher. See Thomas R. Adams, American Independence (Providence, R. I.: Brown University Press, 1965), p. 98; hereafter cited as Adams, Bibliography.

¹⁵Adams to Thomas Jefferson, 1815, in Charles F. Adams, The Works of John Adams, Vol. X (Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1856), pp. 282-83.

¹⁶Daniel Leonard, Origin of the American Contest . . . (New York, 1775), pp. 21-22, 48.

¹⁷Merrill Jensen, The Founding of a Nation (New York: Oxford University Press, 1968), p. 99; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 285; Mary Ann P. Yodelis, "Boston's Second Major Paper War" (unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1971), pp. 51-58.

¹⁸Clarence Brigham, History and Bibliography of American Newspapers, 1690-1820, Vols. I-II (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1947), is single best source for general information of this sort.

¹⁹CC, July 27, 1773, p. 1; VG(R), April 13, 1775, p. 2.

²⁰Yodelis, "Paper War," p. 54.

²¹Mott, "Lexington and Concord," p. 490; Merrill Jensen, The New Nation, Vintage Books, Caravelle (ed.) (New York: Random House, 1960), p. 430. Procedure for tracing diffusion through newspapers, as well as discussion

of research methods used for all communications channels appears in Appendix A.

²²Mott, ibid., pp. 491-92.

²³This practice will be discussed further in following chapters.

²⁴Jensen, New Nation, p. 430.

²⁵Quoted in Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 104.

²⁶Quoted in Clifford K. Shipton, Isaiah Thomas (Rochester, N. Y.: Leo Hart, 1948), p. 22. A notable exception was the Boston Evening Post, which maintained a neutral position throughout the period. See Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 100-16. The political position of all papers included in this study will be identified in succeeding chapters.

²⁷Bernard Bailyn (ed.), Pamphlets of the American Revolution, 1750-1776 (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1967), pp. 3-4, and Bailyn, Ideological Origins of the American Revolution (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1967), p. 19; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 209-10.

²⁸Homer L. Calkin, "Pamphlets and Public Opinion during the American Revolution," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, LXIV (1940), 42; Ebenezer Baldwin, ... An Appendix, Stating ... Grievances the Colonies Labor under ... (New Haven, /1774/), p. xiv.

²⁹Alice Baldwin, The New England Clergy and the American Revolution (Durham, N. C.: University of North Carolina Press, 1928), pp. 3-7; Bernard Bailyn, "Religion and Revolution," in Vol. IV of Perspectives in American History, ed. by Bailyn and Donald Fleming (4 vols.; Harvard University: Charles Warren Center, 1970), pp. 111, 114-20; John W. Thornton, The Pulpit of the American Revolution (New York: Burt Franklin, 1860), p. xxvi; Alan E. Heimert, Religion and the American Mind (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1966), pp. 12-15.

³⁰Baldwin, Clergy, p. 83; Heimert, Religion, Chap. VII; Davidson, Propaganda, p. 207; Edward McCrady, The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, 1719-1776 (New York: Macmillan Company, 1899), p. 17; William Breed, Presbyterians and the Revolution (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1876), pp. 29-30; Thornton, Pulpit, pp. xxxiii-xxxiv; C. H. Van Tyne, "Influence of the Clergy, and Religious and Sectarian

of research reports used for all communications channels
appears in Appendix 1.

21. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971-72.

22. This section will be discussed further in
following chapters.

23. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.

24. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.

25. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.
The article in this issue, 1971, p. 57, A review
discusses the American Psychological Association's
position concerning the period, the volume,
"paper war", pp. 100-11. The political position of all
papers included in this study will be detailed in
subsequent chapters.

26. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.
The article in this issue, 1971, p. 57, A review
discusses the American Psychological Association's
position concerning the period, the volume,
"paper war", pp. 100-11. The political position of all
papers included in this study will be detailed in
subsequent chapters.

27. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.
The article in this issue, 1971, p. 57, A review
discusses the American Psychological Association's
position concerning the period, the volume,
"paper war", pp. 100-11. The political position of all
papers included in this study will be detailed in
subsequent chapters.

28. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.
The article in this issue, 1971, p. 57, A review
discusses the American Psychological Association's
position concerning the period, the volume,
"paper war", pp. 100-11. The political position of all
papers included in this study will be detailed in
subsequent chapters.

29. Journal of the American Psychological Association, 1971.
The article in this issue, 1971, p. 57, A review
discusses the American Psychological Association's
position concerning the period, the volume,
"paper war", pp. 100-11. The political position of all
papers included in this study will be detailed in
subsequent chapters.

Forces, on the American Revolution," American Historical Review, XIX (October, 1913-June, 1914), 49-52; Staughton Lynd, Intellectual Origins of the American Revolution, Vintage Books (New York: Random House, 1969), pp. 24-25.

³¹Baldwin, Clergy, p. 83; Van Tyne, "Clergy," 48. For a different opinion of Mayhew's commitment to Whig principles, see Heimert, Religion, pp. 290-91. Heimert thought him "reluctant" and felt he might not have been a leader had he lived into the later part of the period.

³²Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 59-62; Jensen, Founding, pp. 411, 415-24; E. D. Collins, "Committees of Correspondence of the American Revolution," American Historical Association, Report for 1901, I (1901), 243-71, is an old but valuable survey of the subject. Hugh M. Flick, "The Rise of the Revolutionary Committee System," in Whig and Tory, Vol. III of The History of the State of New York, ed. Alexander C. Flick (10 vols.; New York: Columbia University Press, 1933), provides a summary of various types of committees which existed in the period. Richard D. Brown, Revolutionary Politics in Massachusetts (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1970) is the newest and most complete work on committees of correspondence in that colony.

³³Page Smith, John Adams, Vol. I (Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday & Company, 1962), p. 73; Jensen, Founding, pp. 123, 422; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 49-50.

³⁴Andrew, "News Dissemination," p. 4, pp. 15-16 quoting John Ringwalt, Development of Transportation Systems, p. 23.

³⁵Andrew, ibid., pp. 11, 18, 146.

³⁶Calkin, "Pamphlets," 27-28; Adams, Bibliography, pp. xi-xiii.

³⁷Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 33; Carl Bridenbaugh, Cities in Revolt (1st ed.; New York: Knopf, 1955), pp. 358-59; Samuel A. Drake, Old Boston Taverns and Tavern Clubs (Boston: W. A. Butterfield, 1917), and Annie H. Thwing, The Crooked and Narrow Streets of Boston, 1630-1822 (Boston: Marshall Jones and Company, 1920), are examples of the few works done on the subject.

³⁸Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 45-46.

³⁹In a further attempt to assess significance and impact of the Massacre, thirty-six histories of the

colonies included in the study were examined. With the exception of those of Massachusetts, none mentioned reaction to the event, while they all discussed impact of other important events of the period, such as the Stamp Act, Townshend Acts, non-importation, the Boston Tea Party, and the Battle of Lexington and Concord.

⁴⁰Richard Buel, Jr., "Democracy and the American Revolution," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d ser., XXI (January, 1964), 165.

⁴¹Davidson, Propaganda, p. xv; Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 20, 34.

⁴²Bailyn, Pamphlets, p. ix; Gordon S. Wood, "Rhetoric and Reality," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d ser., XXIII (January, 1966), 3-32, presents a summary of the differing points of view, accompanied by suggestions for overcoming the problem.

⁴³Bailyn, Ideological Origins, pp. 18-19.

CHAPTER II

NEWSPAPERS REPORT THE MASSACRE; SPRING, 1770

Because the newspapers contained so much material about the Massacre and treated each aspect of the event differently, it is necessary to devote three chapters to the story they told. The role played by sermons, pamphlets, and committees of correspondence in relating the Massacre tale will be discussed separately.

Background

In May, 1767, the British Parliament passed the Townshend Acts, three pieces of legislation named for the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Charles Townshend. These acts emphasized British sovereignty (particularly Parliament's) over the colonies, thereby reversing some long-held policies regarding relations between the mother country and America. The Acts suspended the New York Assembly, imposed a revenue measure upon the colonies, and created an American board of customs. By suspending New York's assembly, Parliament took the power of calling and dissolving colonial legislatures away from the Royal governors and vested it in itself. The Revenue Act reversed a long-standing mercantilist policy encouraging British imports

CHAPTER II

REVISIONS BY THE HOUSE: 1957

Because the committee contained no such special
 about the House and treated each report as an
 difficulty, it is necessary to devote some space to
 the very first. The vote given by members,
 political and otherwise of consequence in making the
 present case will be discussed separately.

REVISIONS

In May, 1957, the British Parliament passed the
 Townships Act, three pieces of legislation aimed for the
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, Charles Townsend. These were
 explained British Government (Parliamentary Secretary's)
 over the colonies, which revealed some features
 policies regarding relations between the mother country and
 Britain. The first suggested the new form of assembly, known
 a revenue source from the colonies, and created an
 American form of control. By amendment of the 1957
 assembly. Parliament took the power of voting and dis-
 solving colonial legislatures away from the royal governors
 and vested it in itself. The measure set toward a long-
 standing constitutional policy encouraging British reports

into the colonies by imposing import duties on British goods such as glass, painters' colors, paper, and tea. Lastly, a customs board was established in Boston with powers to administer and enforce all customs regulations in the colonies--a function previously performed in England.¹

To say the Townshend Acts were unpopular in the colonies is to understate the case. They met strong resistance. Of the Revenue Act, John Dickinson, writing in his widely circulated series, "Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania," said it had the single purpose of extracting money from the colonies under the guise of regulating trade--a departure from the time-honored principle of regulation only. To counter it, and attempt to force repeal of the Townshend Acts, Whig groups throughout the colonies pressed for and obtained, in the spring of 1768, a policy of non-importation of British goods.²

In Boston, seat of anti-British sentiment in the colonies, reaction to establishment of the customs board included mob violence and threats of mob violence against members of the board. Following capture by the customs officials of John Hancock's sloop Liberty on June 10, 1768, mob rioting forced the commissioners to seek safety in Castle William, an island fort in Boston harbor. There they remained for months under threat of physical harm from the Whig mob.³

In the midst of these growing tensions, four

into the colonies in respect to their duties on British goods such as glass, hardware, colors, paper, and wax. Lastly, a customs board was established in London with powers to administer and enforce all revenue regulations in the colonies--a function previously performed in England.¹

To say the Government here was unpopular in the colonies is to underestimate the case. They are strong supporters. Of the measures for John Dickinson, writing in his widely circulated essays: "I have from a friend in Pennsylvania," said it had the same purpose of extracting money from the colonies under the guise of regulating trade--a departure from the time-honored principle of regulation only. To counter it, and because he knew respect of the Government, John Jay proposed throughout the colonies passed for and obtained, in the spring of 1765, a policy of non-importation of British goods.²

In Boston, even at first, the sentiment in the colonies, created by establishment of the customs board included into violence and threats of non-violence against members of the board. Following success by the success of John Hancock's first defiance on June 10, 1765, the rioting toward the commissioners to meet early in their william, an island off in Boston harbor, there they remained for months under threat of physical harm from the King's men.³

In the midst of these growing tensions, four

regiments of British troops came to Boston in the fall of 1768 under orders of General Thomas Gage, British military commander in America. Lord Hillsborough, colonial secretary, directed Gage's action from England. Stationing British troops in the colonies was not a new event. They had been in America for years, having fought a major war there from 1759 to 1763 to prevent French encroachment into North America. Following the French and Indian War, however, they remained in the colonies, ostensibly to guard the frontier against Indians and any lingering French threat. They were quartered in some twenty-six places throughout the colonies--mostly outposts or small communities like Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Niagara, Pensacola, and some in South Carolina. But with increasing tensions the soldiers moved into the major cities of New York, Philadelphia, Charleston, and finally, Boston. Whig factions among the colonists felt they were there, not as protection, but to support functions of the British officials by terrifying the people into compliance with unjust laws.⁴

From the time of their arrival in Boston, the British soldiers created traditional frictions associated with troops living among civilians. They failed to adhere to customs and traditions of the city; shop lifted, brawled, and insulted and seduced the local women. The populace responded with insults and endless little assaults

with sticks, stones, and, in the winter, snowballs. None felt the threat more than Samuel Adams, who felt the soldiers' arrival ended all possibility of reconciliation with Britain. John Adams marked his cousin's determination for independence from the date of that arrival.⁵

Whig leaders in Boston, headed by Sam Adams, drummed up hate against the British troops through a newspaper campaign waged between October, 1768, and July, 1769. They popularized any item reflecting unfavorably upon troop behavior in the "Journal of Occurrences." This feature ran regularly in John Holt's New York Journal under agreement between Whig leaders in New York and Boston. Written in the latter city by various prominent Whigs including Adams and town clerk William Cooper, each installment of the "Journal" was printed two weeks later by Holt. It then was reprinted in the Boston Evening Post two months after its New York appearance. This was probably a tactical maneuver designed, according to one historian, to inflame the emotions of the Boston populace long after details of the incident were too dim to be accurately recalled. Lieutenant Governor Thomas Hutchinson claimed the townspeople were willing to accept them as printed.⁶

With dislike running high against both soldiers and customs officials, two unrelated incidents occurred within two weeks prior to the Massacre which set up the final confrontation. On Tuesday morning, February 22, a group of

boys mocked four Boston merchants, accused of ignoring non-importation, by displaying their names on a poster attached to a large wooden head. The boys paraded this effigy before the house of one of the businessmen. Ebenezer Richardson, who lived next door and was thought to be in the pay of the customs officials as an informer, attempted to destroy the display. Failing, he retreated, in the face of taunts, into his house, got a gun and fired upon the boys. His shot killed Christopher Snider, and wounded several others. Richardson was arrested and charged with murder. Also charged was George Wilmot, who was found inside Richardson's house. Wilmot was also thought to be associated with the customs commissioners.⁷

The Boston press labeled the incident a "barbarous Murder attended with many aggravating Circumstances." The Boston Gazette and the Evening-Post coupled a gory description of the wounds of the victims with an account of the violence of the attack. The "Circumstances" alluded to was tyranny in the form of customs service domination of a peaceful populace.⁸ This story diffused throughout the colonies, later to be linked with the Massacre as a basic theme. A subsequent denial by the customs officials of any connection with either Richardson or Wilmot appeared in the Boston press, but was later ignored in favor of continued coverage of Snider's funeral and fate of the accused murderers.⁹

They noted four Boston newspapers, several of them
 by displaying their names on a poster attached
 to a large wooden head. The boys pushed this
 before the jaws of one of the prisoners. Richard-
 son, who does not seem to be in the
 the way of the camera officials as an interest, managed
 to destroy the display. Finally, in the
 of haste, into his room: for a gun and then upon the
 boys. He shot killed Christopher White, and several
 several others. Richardson was arrested and charged with
 murder. Also charged was Henry Wilson, who was found
 inside Richardson's house. Wilson was also charged to be
 connected with the various conspirators.

The Boston press treated the incident as "serious"
 matter according with the "Boston Globe". The
 Boston Herald and the "Boston Herald" carried a story
 description of the events of the victim and an account of
 the violence of the scene. The "Boston Herald" added to
 the picture in the case of another service mentioned in a
 general picture. This story appeared throughout the
 edition, later to be linked with the account on a page
 them. A subsequent detail by the various officials of any
 connection with other prisoners or Wilson appeared in the
 Boston press, but was later ignored in favor of continued
 coverage of White's funeral and fate of the woman.

During the week preceding the Massacre, which occurred on a Monday night, several arguments and fights broke out between soldiers of the 29th Regiment and workers at John Gray's ropewalk. These battles, involving up to thirty or forty soldiers and about a dozen ropewalkers, heightened tension between the soldiers and the town to the point where little was required to spark the disaster which occurred three nights later. The Boston Evening-Post and the New-Advertiser carried stories of these affairs, showing the soldiers as the aggressors. The Evening-Post story appeared the afternoon of March 5, along with an account of Snider's funeral. Thus, the aggressive nature of the soldiers, coupled with their basic incompatibility with the townspeople, was displayed in the press on the day of the Massacre.¹⁰

It was this constant friction between the soldiers and the town, especially among the lower economic classes, that culminated in the incident of March 5, 1770, when a group of eight soldiers of His Majesty's 29th Regiment of Foot fired upon the townspeople in front of the customs house in King Street, killing five and wounding several others. One can readily believe, as did John Adams, that hate, "systematically pursued for months . . . between the lower Class and the Soldiers," created the atmosphere for the Massacre.¹¹ This is not to imply that the Whigs, who felt so negatively about the soldiers' living among them,

During the week preceding the massacre, which occurred on a Sunday night, several arguments and fights broke out between soldiers of the 25th Regiment and soldiers of John King's company. These fights, involving up to thirty or forty soldiers and about a dozen non-combatants, heightened tension between the soldiers and the team to the point where little was expected to quell the discontent which occurred three days later. The British Expeditionary Force, the War Office ordered details of these attacks, showing the attitude as the government. The London-based story reported the situation of March 2, along with an account of King's funeral. Thus, the aggressive nature of the soldiers, coupled with their hostile incompatibility with the propaganda, was highlighted in the press on the day of the massacre.¹⁰

It was this moment of friction between the soldiers and the team, especially among the lower economic classes, that occurred in the incident of March 2, 1900, when a group of eight soldiers of the 25th Regiment of Foot marched upon the campsite in front of the command post in King Street, killing five and wounding several others. One had severely injured, as did John Adams, that date, "systematically" pursued the matter. . . . Between the lower class and the soldiers, "created the response for the massacre."¹¹ This is not to imply that the soldiers, who felt so negatively about the soldiers' living conditions,

wanted anyone to die. Who was at fault in the actual shooting may still be debated, but for purposes of this study is of little consequence. Of importance is what information circulated and where. Regardless of what happened or who was really to blame, persons in the other colonies could only know what they were told about the incident. With this in mind, we may now look at the story related by the newspapers.

Massachusetts

John Main printed a good newspaper by colonial standards. Typographically the Boston Chronicle was the best in Boston at the time--if not in all the colonies. Originally founded as an impartial or neutral paper, the Chronicle became a Tory supporter following personal attacks against Main by the Whigs for his refusal to sign the non-importation agreement.¹²

Because the Chronicle published on Thursdays, its March 8th issue was one of two Boston papers to report first the events of the night of March 5. In a half-column account beginning "For some days bye-past there have been several affrays between the inhabitants and the soldiers quartered in this town," the Chronicle gave a brief summary of the facts of the incident, as then known, and a list of the casualties. It finished by reporting the actions of Hutchinson and Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple.

commander of the 29th Regiment, in withdrawing British troops from the town subsequent to the affair. Mein followed the account with this italicized note, explaining why he did not provide more information: "We decline at present giving a more particular account of this unhappy affair, as we hear the trial of the unfortunate prisoners is to come next week."¹³ Eleven days later the Chronicle made its only other reference to the incident with a one-sentence announcement of withdrawal of the 14th and 29th Regiments from the city to Castle William.¹⁴

Also on March 8, Richard Draper's pro-Tory Boston News-Letter printed a one-column neutral story of the Massacre. The News-Letter was the oldest newspaper in Boston, and for many years printed for the governor and his council. Draper set off the top of his story column with a row of large black dots. His lead consisted of a long sentence apologizing for not printing a fuller account, explaining that "A number of Gentlemen are collecting Evidences of the whole Transactions, as soon as these are done, an Account will be drawn up and Published in the Papers." Then followed a factual story of the incident without placing blame for the shooting. This excerpt shows Draper's attempt at fairness: "Soon after, the Word Fire! was heard, upon which one Gun went off, in a Second or two of Time one or two others. . . ." The account listed the dead and wounded. It ended with three short paragraphs

members of the 1893 regiment, in celebrating...
 enough from the town... to the...
 followed the... with the...
 why he did not...
 present giving a...
 affair, as he...
 in to...
 made the...
 sentence...
 together from the city to...
 Also on...
 installed...
 however, the...
 however, the...
 general...
 row of...
 extensive...
 explaining...
 evidence...
 down, an...
 "There,"...
 without...
 Gage's...
 was...
 of...
 said and...

describing the arrest of the soldiers and withdrawal of the troops as a result of town pressure on Hutchinson and his council applied in a series of meetings the following day.¹⁵

In its continued coverage of the Massacre, the News-Letter departed from the basically neutral position of its original account. It leaned, not to the Tory side, however, but to the Whig. On March 15th, Draper began his story by again explaining why he printed such a limited account the previous week, and rejecting more comprehensive coverage because ". . . there being many other Circumstances that have not been published, and additional Evidences daily arising. . . ." He thus appeared reluctant to be drawn into the mounting controversy. Nevertheless, he went on to print, again under a heading of black dots, a funeral account of those killed similar to that of the March 12th issue of the Boston Gazette--complete with coffin symbols, on which were inscribed initials of the dead.

In the same issue Draper offered evidence of support for Boston from around the colony. He printed a petition from the town of Roxbury backing Boston in its effort to rid the soldiers from its midst. Then followed an account of votes taken in a town meeting thanking Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, and "all our Brethren in the Towns through the Province, for the kind Concern

they manifested for us in the late horrid Massacre by the Soldiery. . . ."¹⁶ News-Letter coverage continued for two more weeks with single-sentence announcements of troop withdrawals and the town's hiring of a schooner to take its side of the story to London.¹⁷

The News-Letter accounts, while not as numerous, detailed, or strident in tone as those in the Whig papers, offered readers a view of innocent people murdered by an aroused soldiery. The accounts made no attempt to excuse or defend them for their action. Despite its Tory reputation, the News-Letter favored a Whig view of the affair.

Historians generally agree that the Boston Gazette was the principal Whig newspaper in the American colonies. One of its printers, Benjamin Edes, was an original member of the Boston Loyall Nine, forerunners of the Sons of Liberty in that city. Sam Adams and his group of Whig leaders, including Josiah Quincy, Joseph Warren, James Otis, John Hancock, and Thomas Cushing, wrote extensively for it--Adams in particular. Material for the paper was often made up for the Monday publication over the weekend by Adams and his associates, assisting Edes and his partner, John Gill. The association between the Whig leaders and the Gazette was so strong that John Adams, in 1771, moved his office to "Queen-Street in the house of Mr. John Gill."¹⁸

It is not surprising, therefore, that the heaviest coverage of the Massacre and most clearly Whig point of

view would appear in that paper. The original Gazette account filled nearly four full columns on two pages of its March 12th issue. All columns on both pages, even those with stories not pertaining to the affair, were heavily bordered in black. In the midst of that portion of the story telling of the funerals, the Gazette displayed its coffin symbols--thirteen lines high--with skull and cross-bones and initials of the dead emblazoned on each. Samuel Maverick's coffin symbol also showed a scythe and hour-glass--traditional symbols of death.

Either by itself or in combination with a similar account appearing the same day in the Boston Evening-Post (we examine it shortly), this Gazette article provided the source for a majority of Massacre news accounts which appeared throughout the colonies within the next month. This in itself is sufficient to mark its importance. But, beyond that, it is significant because it first presented three major themes about the Massacre, which Whig writers would repeat over and over again. These were:

1. The Massacre was a direct and inevitable result of quartering British soldiers among civilians--soldiers whose function, under a false guise of protection, was to threaten the populace into submission.

2. The soldiers were entirely at fault, killing innocents without provocation, and should be quickly punished.

3. The soldiers were conspiring with the customs commissioners in some sort of dark plot against liberty.

In a two-thirds column preamble to its description of the incident, the Gazette established the Whigs' fears about troop quartering. The opening sentence set the tone for what was to come:

The Town of Boston affords a recent and melancholy Demonstration of the destructive Consequences of quartering Troops among citizens in a Time of Peace, under a Pretence of supporting the Laws and aiding Civil Authority. . . .

The account maximized hatred against the soldiers, accusing them of firing into a crowd consisting of "thirty or forty persons, mostly lads," under direct orders of Captain Preston, their officer-in-charge, for no other reason than they "were clamorous, and it is said, threw snow-balls." One paragraph, picked up three days later by the News-Letter, painted the results in these vivid terms:

Tuesday Morning presented a most shocking Scene, the Blood of our Fellow Citizens running like Water thro' King-Street, and the Merchants Exchange the principal Spot of the Military Parade for about 18 Months past. Our Blood might also be track'd up to the Head of Long-Lane, and through divers other Streets and Passages.

Following a series of resolutions and votes demanding troop withdrawal, the Whig author drew his picture of conspiracy between the soldiers and the customs officials. He recounted the arrest of a boy who confessed to firing a gun out of the customs house under orders from his master, a man by the name of Manwaring, and several

1. The witness was acquainted with the person

mentioned in your report of date April 1941.

As a result of the above information

of the incident, the details mentioned in the report

about the person mentioned. The person mentioned in the report

was the person

The fact of having attended a school and university

education of the person mentioned in the report

mentioned in the report is in line with the

under a person of supporting the law and order

and order.

The witness mentioned in the report, however,

has not been able to identify the person mentioned in the

report, but is of the opinion that the person mentioned in

the report is the same person mentioned in the

report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

mentioned in the report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

mentioned in the report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

mentioned in the report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

mentioned in the report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

mentioned in the report.

The witness mentioned in the report is the same person

others "hired by the Commissioners and Customs Officers to do their Business in." The account ended with one final reference to the dangers of standing armies, by equating the "dreadful Tragedy" to a recent, similar military action against a civilian population in St. Georges Field, London.¹⁹

Despite its Whig loyalties, the Gazette that day printed the first words heard from the other side. In a one-paragraph letter to Edes and Gill from the "Boston-Goal," Captain Preston thanked the inhabitants of the town for "throwing away Party and Prejudice . . . in Defence of my injured Innocence" with its treatment of him. We shall see how the Whigs later used this letter to their own advantage.²⁰

That the Massacre evoked rapid response in neighboring communities was also reported by the Gazette. It told of "neighboring Towns actually under Arms upon the first report of the Massacre," with "many Thousands of our brave Brethren in the Country" only waiting a signal to march upon Boston. The paper also printed the petition from Roxbury to Hutchinson supporting Boston's demands for troop withdrawals--just one of several like it which appeared.²¹

A week later the Gazette again devoted the bulk of its two pages to Massacre stories. First appeared a letter addressed to "friends" of the town in London informing them

others "killed by the Commissioners and various officials of their business in." The words were used with one clear reference to the danger of something being done by the "Technical Faculty" to a certain extent, which military action against a certain position in the Faculty itself.

London, 19

London has long been the centre of the world's business and the first words used were the words "in a geographical sense" to show that the "Faculty" itself. Certain points touched the interests of the "Faculty" for "something very busy and important" in the sense of "technical faculties" with the treatment of the "Faculty" and how the whole thing would be done in this way.

London, 20

That the Faculty would be the centre of the world's business and the first words used were the words "in a geographical sense" to show that the "Faculty" itself. Certain points touched the interests of the "Faculty" for "something very busy and important" in the sense of "technical faculties" with the treatment of the "Faculty" and how the whole thing would be done in this way.

London, 21

A week later the Faculty again discussed the point of the two points in London itself. First appeared a letter addressed to "Friends" of the form in London indicating that

of the "present miserable Situation, occasioned by the Exorbitancy of the Military Power . . . long since stationed among us." The letter also dealt with the other basic themes contained in the original Gazette article by blaming the soldiers for firing without provocation and tying the affair to the customs officials. With the letter, and clipped from the Essex Gazette of March 13th, appeared an article by "A Whig" pledging armed support by 1,500 Salem men, if needed. The paper also reported Carr's death in a black-bordered announcement accompanied by a coffin symbol, attributing it to the "Rage of the Soldiery."

Edes and Gill also printed in this issue the first Tory counter to the Whig assertion that the soldiers provoked the affair. An article told of persons gathering "Testimonies," including one deposition accusing a boy in King Street of throwing a brickbat at the customs house. This article also reported the departure for England of customs officer John Robinson carrying depositions which would show the town guilty of provocation. These depositions would later form the basis for the Tory pamphlet, A Fair Account . . ., which we shall discuss in Chapter V.

Accompanying this story, however, was a contrasting one showing Whig activities of a similar nature. This article described other depositions being gathered, which

would definitely brand the soldiers as the aggressors. Like the Tory depositions, the article indicated that these would also be sent to England. (They ultimately were, as the Whig pamphlet A Short Narrative of the Horrid Massacre) Each side was fighting to get its side of the story to London first.²²

On March 26th the Gazette again devoted two pages (the third straight week) to the Massacre. A Whig writer responded to the previous week's Tory counter-argument by reiterating the size and composition of the crowd (thirty to forty boys), and complained of Robinson's departure with the Tory depositions, designed, he said, to deceive the "Administration into believing there was a threat to the customs house." The Gazette then debased Robinson's character with an accompanying article about a young man of dubious character from Boston who recently took a new job in New York. The story claimed he was previously Robinson's "Pimp and Procurer." In the same issue, Edes and Gill offered another Tory view of the affair, by printing a second deposition. In this one Angelo Michael Warwell provided an alibi for Manwaring and his servant boy by claiming they were somewhere else at the time of the shootings.²³

Gazette coverage of the Massacre continued in diminishing amounts for another three weeks. Some stories were one or two-sentence accounts announcing the hiring and

would definitely sound the bell on the aggressor.
 like the very opposition, the article indicated that there
 would also be some to resist. (They naturally were, as
 the only parties to the fight, the world
 of the story to make clear.¹¹)
 On March 19th the London night opened the pages
 (the chief article went) to the masses. A wild night
 belonged to the previous week's very concentration of
 exhibiting the aim and composition of the crowd (going
 to forty boys), and composition of Robinson's departure with
 the very opposition. Indeed, he said, he decided for
 "Abolition and delivery" there was a great deal to
 "outdoor boys." The article then stated Robinson's
 character with an extraordinary article about a young man of
 whose character the London the weekly took a new turn
 in the year. The story divided to be possibly
 Robinson's "King and Queen." In the same issue, the
 and did not offer another very clear of the article, by
 gaining a second opposition. In this case, the article
 "Newly provided an aim for the London and the second day
 by showing that was somewhat clear in the line of the
 week.¹²

Because the range of the masses continued to
 the article shows the reader that week. Some people
 were not of the week's events, showing the article and

sailing of Captain Gardner's schooner Beisey, carrying the town's story to London. Other longer articles complained of a delay in Manwaring's trial and failure to arrest others who had helped the soldiers.²⁴ On April 2nd, however, the Gazette presented, in its only page one account of the Massacre, another look at the standing army theme. In a reprint from the New Hampshire Gazette (mistakenly identified as the Portsmouth Gazette) of March 12th, "Consideration" appealed for vengeance, and hoped the Massacre served as an example that "Standing armies have ever proved themselves destructive to the Liberties of a people. . . ." In a tirade full of references to "Blood of innocent Americans," he likened the Massacre to "horrid scenes of barbarity and murder committed by the tyrants of Rome." This article diffused widely, as we shall see.²⁵

The Boston Gazette went well beyond reporting the incident. Its coverage told a story of conspiracy between soldiers and customs commissioners, designed to subject the townspeople of Boston to the arbitrary will of outsiders. And if the people failed to submit, the Gazette showed them the result--they would be murdered. The few stories offering a Tory view were overwhelmed in number, size, and polemics by the Whig bias.

Thomas and John Fleet's Boston Evening-Post was the closest thing to a neutral newspaper printed in the city

during the Revolution. Schlesinger described it as "conscientiously and consistently" attempting to give equal coverage to both sides. And Yodelis' most recent study of Boston newspapers concludes that the Post did indeed pursue a course of printing both sides of the story. At the same time, however, both historians noted that, because of a greater amount of material provided by Whig writers, the paper publicized the Whig cause more than the Tory. Nothing illustrates this better than the Evening-Post's coverage of the Massacre.²⁶

The Fleets were the only Boston printers to put an account of the Massacre on page one. Like the News-Letter they set off their story with a row of large black dots across the column. This was their only typographical emphasis--no coffins or black borders like the Gazette's. The Fleets concentrated on reporting the incident by printing a story remarkably similar to that of the Gazette. In fact, the accounts matched exactly in line after line.²⁷ It appears they obtained their account from the same Whig source as Edes and Gill. While leaving no doubt as to what happened and who was at fault, the Evening-Post article did not contain either the polemical preamble about the threat of standing armies or the succeeding story about Manwaring and the firing from the customs house, which had appeared in the Gazette. The account thus included the Massacre itself, casualty list, and interchanges between the town

... during the Revolution. Schlegel described it as
 "comparatively and consistently" attempts to give equal
 coverage to both sides. And Voltaire's own liberal study of
 British newspapers concluded that the English did indeed perform
 a course of printing both sides of the story. At the same
 time, however, some historians noted that, because of a
 greater amount of material provided by their writers, the
 paper published the only cases more than the other.
 Nothing illustrates this better than the Encyclopaedia's
 coverage of the Massacre.²⁰

The Encyclopaedia was the only source of information to put an
 account of the Massacre on page one. With the Encyclopaedia
 they set off their story with a row of large black dots
 across the column. This was their only typographical
 explanation of the black border line in the Encyclopaedia's.
 The Encyclopaedia succeeded in separating the Massacre by
 printing a story remarkably similar to that of the Encyclopaedia.
 In 1771, the Encyclopaedia wanted to copy in the story.²¹
 It appears they obtained their account from the same source
 as the Encyclopaedia. This is likely no doubt as to what
 happened and who was at fault. The Encyclopaedia article did
 not contain either the political or the moral aspects of the Massacre
 of ending justice or the surrounding story that surrounded
 and the Encyclopaedia the Encyclopaedia which had appeared
 in the Encyclopaedia. The Encyclopaedia time included the Encyclopaedia
 itself, usually first, and Encyclopaedia between the two

and Crown officials. It thanked "with Gratitude, the generous Sympathy" of adjacent towns and the colony in general for their support. Then it ended with this poem, summarizing the writer's concern for the victims:

With Fire enwrappt, farcharged with sudden Death,
Lo, the pois'd Tube convolves it's fatal Breath!
The flying Ball with heav'n directed Force, . . .
How Caldwell, Attacks, Gray and Maverick fell.

While eschewing most references to a conspiracy, the Evening-Post did tell its readers that the Massacre had been planned. Earlier in the account, following this anguished cry over the incident:

How the authors of the almost entire subversion of British Faith, British Liberty, Justice, Humanity and mutual Affection of all to all, can bear to read this tale, let others imagine!

the Post made its single reference to a preconceived plan against the town by the soldiers, saying:

An apprehension of a settled plan for a general if not universal massacre, from such barbarous outrages in conjunction with their former attacks and continued menaces, justly alarmed the people: --The bells were set a ringing

This account, coupled with the March 5th story about the previous altercations between soldiers and ropewalkers, gave Evening-Post readers a Whig picture of the affair. The Fleets would do more.²⁸

A week later the Post joined the Gazette in emphasizing all three major Massacre themes. On that day the Fleets printed Boston's letter to England. They also printed a letter from a country gentleman to "his Friend in

and Crown officials. It is stated that the...
of evidence... of evidence... and the...
general for their support. There is... with...
... the witness's... for the...

With this... (referred to as...)
... the... of...
The... will...
... ..
... ..

While... ..
The... ..
... ..
... ..

Now the... of the... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

The... ..
... ..
... ..

An... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

This... ..
... ..
... ..

The... ..
... ..

A... ..
... ..
... ..

Boston" asking for information about the Massacre. In his reply the "Friend" explained in some detail that the incident resulted from the introduction of standing armies into the city by those who believed the "people a licentious, factious and rebellious rabble, which their lordships the common soldiery must awe into peace and good order. . . ." The Post also credited itself and the Gazette with the most "authentic" accounts of the Massacre "as could be collected."²⁹

Over the next two weeks, the Post continued to emphasize the danger of troops living among civilians. On March 26 "A Whig" appeared, and in the April 2nd issue, the Fleets printed "Consideration." In each issue the Post also ran advertisements for a print, sold jointly by the Fleets and Edes and Gill, "containing a Representation of the late horrid Massacre in King-Street." The print depicted the Massacre scene, showing soldiers under command of an officer firing upon the citizens while the victims lay in the street, blood running from open wounds.³⁰

Although they printed fewer articles than Edes and Gill, and minimized the customs service conspiracy theme, the Fleets, nevertheless, displayed strong Whig sentiment in their Massacre coverage. If Tory material, such as the Gazette offered, was available to them, they made no attempt to balance their Whig view by printing it. Evening-Post readers, therefore, got only slightly less

Boston, and the information was not reported. In his
 reply to the "Times" explained in some detail that the
 incident resulted from the introduction of a young man
 into the city by those who believed the "people's
 liberation, freedom and justice" which their
 motto was the common solidarity and the peace and good
 order. . . . The fact also stated itself and the
 relation with the word "solidarity" because of the presence
 "as could be collected."

Over the next few weeks, the fact continued to
 emphasize the danger of groups living more divided. On
 March 25 a "Daily" appeared, and in the April and June, the
 facts printed "journalism". In each issue the fact
 also was advertisement for a paper, and jointly by the
 "Times and News and Bill," containing a representation of
 the fact would appear in "Springer". The paper
 depicted the "Massachusetts" showing activity which showed
 of an effort being done the office with the studies
 day in the night, from morning to night.

Although they printed these articles from time to
 time, and although the various articles were published
 the "Times" nevertheless, displayed many who believed
 in their common struggle. It was evident, and as the
 "Times" showed, was realized by them, they were an
 attempt to believe their own way by printing it.
 "Times" showed, therefore, the fact which was

Whig persuasion than Gazette readers.

One other Massacre account appeared in Boston on March 12--in John Green and Joseph Russell's Post-Boy. The Post-Boy, although considered a Tory organ, was basically timid and non-controversial. It normally avoided politics, printing limited amounts of local news. It concentrated, instead, on articles from England.³¹

Despite its disinclination to get involved in local affairs, the Post-Boy covered the Massacre. Its account of the incident itself was identical to that which had appeared in the News-Letter four days earlier. Following that, Green and Russell added funeral details and the series of messages and resolutions running back and forth between the town and Hutchinson (much the same as the Gazette and Evening-Post of the same day). The paper did not press the story, however, breaking its coverage a week later with an account in which Boston thanked the towns of the colony for their support and "kind Concern they manifested for us in the late horrid Massacre by the Soldiers. . . ." ³²

Green and Russell's coverage was only partially in keeping with their reputation. Although they did not get deeply involved, what they did print presented a Whig view.

Outside Boston one other newspaper published in Massachusetts at the time of the Massacre. In Salem, Samuel Hall printed his Whig paper, The Essex Gazette.

... ..

One other

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

every Tuesday. Hall began his paper in 1768, printing it by himself until 1772 when he took in his brother, Ebenezer, as a partner. The paper changed its name to The New England Chronicle when it moved to Cambridge in the spring of 1775.³³

In its Massacre coverage the Salem Gazette clipped its stories almost exclusively from the Boston Gazette. On March 13, Hall gave his readers the Boston Gazette's entire account of the affair in two black-bordered pages. Salem responded, as we have seen, by readying its men to rush to Boston's defense. "A Whig" also requested supporting resolutions from throughout "America," and further asked that citizens prepare to "sacrifice their Lives in extirpating a profligate, licentious and blood-thirsty Soldiery. . . ." ³⁴

Over the next four weeks, the Gazette treated its readers to additional examples of its Boston namesake's vituperative persuasion including Carr's death. "Consideration's" fear of standing armies, plus denunciation of bail for Manwaring and the others accused of firing from the customs house. This last article pushed for a speedy trial, claiming the issue was being delayed. If innocent, it said, they should be released, if guilty, they should be "hanged." ³⁵

In order to assist the reader in picturing the disparity between the amounts of Whig and Tory material

every Friday. Bill began his paper in 1871. By 1872 it was in its second year. The paper was published in the town of Cambridge in the spring of 1872.

In its second year the Cambridge paper its stories almost entirely from the Cambridge. On March 13, Bill gave his account of the entire account of the affair in two short columns. He was honest, as he had been by writing the man to whom he had been a debtor. He also suggested supporting candidates for the Cambridge paper. He further stated that citizens should be invited to give in writing a list of names, including the names of those who were in the Cambridge paper.

Over the next few weeks, the paper carried its readers by additional examples of the paper's vigorous and energetic handling of the Cambridge paper. "Consideration" was given to the Cambridge paper. The paper for the Cambridge paper was the Cambridge paper. The paper was being printed. It is said, they should be printed. It should be printed.

In order to make the paper in printing the dignity between the papers of Bill and the Cambridge paper.

appearing in the newspapers, Table 1 has been prepared. From it can be seen that the Massachusetts newspapers printed over four times as many articles favoring a Whig view of the incident as a Tory and neutral one. Through the preceding analysis of these articles, we have seen that the Whig accounts were also much longer and partisan, thus intending to be more persuasive. There is little doubt that Massachusetts got and responded to Whig news of the "horrid Massacre."

TABLE 1

DIFFUSION OF NEWS STORIES RESULTING FROM BOSTON MASSACRE:
POLITICAL BIAS BY COLONY *

Bias	Mass.	Conn.	N.Y.	Pa.	Va.	S.C.
Tory	6	1	2	2	1	1
Whig	34	19	5	22	4	7
Neutral	2		3	2	1	1

*This table shows number of stories one paragraph or greater in length which appeared in all newspapers up until coverage break in news deriving from the incident itself.

Connecticut

Three newspapers were printed in Connecticut at the time of the Boston Massacre, one in each of the major population centers. They all were Whig, and published by members of the largest family of printers in the colonies-- the Greens. Thomas Green, in partnership with Ebenezer Watson, produced the Connecticut Courant in Hartford until

appearing in the newspapers. This I have been informed.
 It can be seen that the Massachusetts newspapers
 printed over our lines as many articles involving a wide
 view of the incident as a Tory and several others. Through
 the preceding analysis of these articles, we have seen that
 the Whig accounts were also much longer and farther, thus
 intending to be more exhaustive. There is little doubt
 that Massachusetts got and responded to this sort of the
 "Boston Massacre."

TABLE I

DIVISION OF NEWS STORIES RESULTING FROM FACTOR ANALYSIS
 POLITICAL SIDE BY COUNTY

State	Mass.	Conn.	N.Y.	Pa.	Vt.	N.C.
Tory	6	1	2	2	1	1
Whig	24	18	2	22	6	7
Neutral	2		2	2	1	1

This table shows number of stories on neutrality or
 printed in length which appeared in all newspapers in all
 counties both in New England and the Southern States.

CONCLUSIONS

These newspapers were printed in Connecticut at the
 time of the Boston Massacre, one in each of the major
 population centers. They all were Tory, and published by
 members of the largest family of printers in the colonies—
 the Green. James Green, in partnership with Thomas
 Watson, produced the Connecticut Courant in Hartford until

1771 when Watson took it alone. Thomas and Samuel Green printed their Connecticut Journal in New Haven; while Timothy Green's New-London Gazette appeared in that town. Each paper printed throughout the period covered by this study, with Timothy Green changing the name of his to the Connecticut Gazette in December, 1773.³⁶

The first mention of the Massacre in Connecticut appeared in the Connecticut Courant on Monday, March 12. Green and Watson received the information three days earlier "By an Express from Boston to New York, who went through this town on Friday last. . . ." Their account stated that a "Number of Inhabitants" had been killed "Opposite the Custom-House in King-street Boston" by fire from weapons of a "small Detachment of Soldiers," directed by a "Captain of the Regulars." We shall later see this rider arrive in New York, where his news was handled somewhat differently. In the same issue appeared an account, taken from the Boston Evening-Post, detailing the previous altercations between British soldiers and the ropewalkers. The Courant explained that "a more Particular Account of this tragical Affair must wait the Arrival of the Thursday's Post from Boston. . . ." ³⁷

When the regular post rider got to Hartford he must have brought Green and Watson copies of both the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post of March 12, because on March 19 the Courant combined those papers' original Massacre

1771 when Watson took it home. Thomas and Samuel Green
 printed their Connecticut Journal in New Haven, which
 Timothy Green's Connecticut Journal appeared in that town.
 Each paper printed throughout the period covered by this
 study, with Timothy Green changing the name of his to the
 Connecticut Journal in December, 1773.³⁴

The first edition of the Almanac in Connecticut
 appeared in the Connecticut Courant on Monday, March 12.
 Green and Watson received the information three days
 earlier "by an Express from Boston to New York, who went
 through this town on Friday last. . . . Their accounts
 stated that a 'Bachelor of Divinity' had been killed
 'Opposite the Custom House in King-street Boston' by the
 from weapons of a 'small detachment of soldiers,' directed
 by a 'Captain of the regulars.' He immediately was this
 rider arrive in New York, where his news was handed down
 west of Albany. In the same issue appeared an account
 taken from the Boston Intelligencer, detailing the progress
 of the Boston regulars and the Connecticut
 The Courant explained that "a more particular account of
 this singular Affair will be given at the beginning of
 our next Boston. . . ."³⁵

When the regular post lines got to Bristol he must
 have brought down and passed copies of both the Boston
 Courant and Intelligencer of March 12, because on March 14
 the Courant carried these papers' original version.

articles into a single account. Without special typography the Courant gave its readers the Boston Gazette view that the "horrid Massacre" resulted from an unprovoked attack upon innocent townspeople by British soldiers acting in combination with customs officials in a plot to tyrannize them. As an extra, Green and Watson added the Evening-Post's poem, but excluded Preston's jail letter. This was the first of three newspapers in the colonies to combine Massacre stories from the Boston papers.³⁸

The customs menace was not lost on at least one Courant reader. In the same issue, under a March 13 Hartford dateline, an anonymous local writer set forth his "Dream." In it he envisioned the customs commissioners seized by Boston citizens and shipped to England in chains. The dreamer awaited the next post "For the Solution" to his vision.³⁹

Green and Watson continued their coverage for three weeks in April after skipping the week of March 26. On April 2 the Courant used the Boston News-Letter as a source to tell about the Whig effort to get its side of the story to England before the Tories; reprinted "Consideration" out of the Evening-Post; and from the Boston Gazette, complained of bail for Manwaring and the others accused of firing from the customs house. Thus, Hartford readers got a Whig view of how and why the Massacre occurred, even though Green and Watson took their stories from a variety of sources.⁴⁰

decided like a single account. Without special typographic
 the layout gave the reader the general idea of what
 the "story" was. The "story" was on improved paper
 upon which the typographer of the day was acting in
 contrast with modern printing in a way to produce
 them. In an early stage and before what the printing
 was done, but without printer's type. This was
 the first of three attempts in the column to combine
 the best of both worlds.²⁸

The curious reader was not lost or at least was
 not. In the new issue, under a new
 heading, the newspaper took notice of the
 "Drama." It is no accident that the newspaper
 which by Boston citizens was called to notice in
 the drama which the book had "for the reader" in his
 vision.²⁹

When the nation changed their course for three
 weeks in April after the war of 1861. On
 April 2 the nation and the world were startled by a course
 to tell about the only story to get the side of the story
 to England before the world, reported "Commissioner" and
 of the President; and from the United States, complained
 of both for remaining and the other accused of taking
 the course home. Thus, British readers got a full view
 of how and why the American course, even though they and
 when took their course from a variety of reasons.³⁰

New Haven citizens read about the Massacre on March 16, when the Connecticut Journal reproduced the entire Boston Gazette account, including Preston's letter from the Boston jail. In the same issue the Journal, like the Courant, printed the Evening-Post article telling of earlier troubles with the soldiers.⁴¹ After attesting, on March 23, to the credibility of their account (by quoting the Evening-Post's opinion of the Gazette's coverage), the Greens reported on March 30--again from the Boston Gazette--that Boston had hired a ship "to carry to England a full Representation of the Tragical Affair. . . ."

For the remainder of its coverage (lasting through April 20) the Journal continued to print stories out of the Boston Gazette stressing conspiracy between the soldiers and the customs officials. In an article on April 6, the Journal explained that only boys had been on the street in front of the customs house, and any "ill-language that might have passed" was caused by the sentry's harassment of them. This story also accused the customs commissioners of lying in their attempts to show a threat against the customs house. On April 20, the Journal told that a member of the Boston grand jury was upset because two persons guilty of helping the commissioners in the shooting had not been arrested.⁴²

In New London, Timothy Green told his readers on March 16 the Massacre was an unprovoked attack upon the

law have otherwise ruled about the passport on

March 15, when the Commercial Journal reported the

series Boston Herald account, including Peterson's letter
from the Boston Mail. In the same issue the Journal, like

the Standard, printed the Eschscholtz article calling for
action coupled with the article. It also reported on

March 15, to the credibility of their account by quoting
the Eschscholtz's opinion of the Standard's account, the

events reported on March 30--again from the Boston

Standard--that Boston had filed a bill to deny to England
a full representation of the Federal Affairs. . . .

For the remainder of the country (starting through
April 10) the Journal continued to print stories out of the

Boston Herald stressing conspiracy between the soldiers
and the business officials. In an article on April 11, the

Journal explained that only boys had been on the street in
front of the custom house, and any ill-treatment had been

have passed, was caused by the army's treatment of them.
This story also accused the custom house authorities of lying

in their stories to show a more violent and dangerous
house. On April 18, the Journal told that a number of the

Boston Herald July was that Boston was getting rid of
helping the commission in the country and had been

circulated.

In New London, Timothy Green told the reporter on

March 15 the message was an unprovoked attack upon the

citizens of Boston as a direct consequence of stationing an army among them as a means of subjection. In reproducing the Boston Gazette account, Green eliminated that portion tying the customs officials to the act. He would bring out this aspect of the affair later. The New-London Gazette embellished its account with four black coffin symbols deleting, however, the initials originally placed upon them by the Boston source.⁴³

After reporting Carr's death in its next issue, the Gazette implicated the customs officials in the affair on March 30. That day the paper reprinted the Boston Gazette story which claimed they were falsely trying to prove design upon the customs house with their deposition-gathering and sending of that story to England. Green accompanied this article with the account connecting Robinson with the pimp. A week later Green told his readers that four minor officials had been arrested for firing from the customs house. He got this latter story from the Newport (R.I.) Mercury of April 2, which had obtained it from a man who had arrived "in Town from Boston." In this same issue the Gazette returned to the standing army theme by printing "Consideration" from the Boston Evening-Post.⁴⁴

By April 6 New London was responding to the news of the Massacre and its threat to liberty by soldiers. Along with "Consideration" Green printed a locally written

citizens of Boston as a direct consequence of establishing an
 any more than as a means of objection. In regarding
 the Boston Convention, which admitted that Boston
 trying the outside officials to the best. It would bring out
 the report of the state of the Convention.
 established its object with our black coat's
 dated, however, the initials originally placed upon the
 by the Boston Convention.⁴³

After reporting that a letter is for next issue, the
 Garrison indicated the nature of the letter in the article on
 March 30. That day the paper contained the Boston Convention
 story which claimed they were fairly trying to grow
 design upon the current paper with their deposition
 gathering and meeting of that story to Boston. When
 accompanying this article with the account concerning
 Robinson with the paper. A week later Green told his
 readers that four other officials had been arrested for
 trying from the outside house. He said this letter story
 from the paper (S.L.) account of April 2. When the
 opinion is from a man who had visited in New York
 Boston. In this case the Boston Convention to the
 standing story given by printing "Boston Convention" from the
 Boston Convention.⁴⁴

by April 6 the Boston Convention was reported to the state of
 the Boston Convention and the letter to Liberty by soldiers. Along
 with "Constitution" Green printed a weekly writer

article "By a Friend to his Country," citing the "innocent Blood . . . lately spilt in the Streets of Boston . . . by the infernal Outrage and blood thirsty Measures of some of the Soldiery" Gazette coverage broke on April 20 with the "Grand Jury-Man" article.⁴⁵

New London, Hartford, and New Haven received the Whig side of the story, with one exception. Table 1 shows that Connecticut got a relatively larger dose than Massachusetts with only one short article out of eighteen giving an opposing view. Connecticut also responded to the news, as shown by Hartford and New London writers. The eastern part of the colony would have displayed greater reaction in the New-London Gazette than it did if Green had had more room to print "numerous Addresses from the Country Towns relative to the Non-Importation Agreement and the late Massacre. . . ." ⁴⁶

New York

Political leanings of newspapers in New York reflected diversified sentiments in that colony. Two, John Holt's New York Journal and the Post-Boy of James Parker possessed a strong Whig reputation. Hugh Gaine's New York Mercury seemed to ride with the political tide, shifting from one side to the other as either party rose to power. On balance, however, it favored the Tories more than the Whigs. Holt, called the "Liberty printer" by John Adams, published throughout the period, as did Gaine. Parker died

article "By a Friend to his Country," which the "Independent"
 the original source and which clearly measures of some of
 the society
 with the "second party's" article.⁴²

Mr. Justice, Hartford, and his name received the
 this side of the story. With one exception, which I show
 that Connecticut got a material injury from
 Massachusetts with only one short article out of sixteen
 giving an opposing view. Connecticut also responded to the
 news, as shown by Hartford and New London articles. The
 eastern part of the colony would have displayed greater
 reaction in the Hartford and New London than it did in other
 and soon soon to print "American Whigs" from the country
 towns relative to the Connecticut Whigs and the
 into Massachusetts.⁴³

THE WHIG

Whig's (London) of Whigs in New York
 reflected intellectual excellence in both colonies. Two, when
 both a New York Whig and the Whigs of these towns
 possessed a strong will to resist. Both towns' Whigs
 Whig's seemed to side with the Whigs' side, Whig's
 from one side to the other as Whig's party rose to power.
 On balance, however, it showed the Whigs were also the
 Whig's side, called the "Whig's side" by some Whigs,
 published throughout the period, as the Whigs' Whigs side

in June, 1770, and the Post-Boy was taken over by Samuel Inslee and Anthony Car. Under these partners it survived only until August, 1773.⁴⁷

John Holt printed his original account on March 15 from information he received from "an Express" who left Boston on Wednesday, March 7, arriving in New York on Monday, March 12. This was probably the same rider who came through Hartford on Friday, March 9, providing the source for the Connecticut Courant's original account. No other Connecticut papers mentioned expresses, and the most direct route between Boston and New York is through central Connecticut. Time is also about right. The rider reached Hartford--about half-way to New York--in two days, taking something over four days for the entire trip. Additional messengers arrived in New York on the next two days.

If the Boston Whigs hoped for a repeat of the "Journal of Occurrences" by feeding information to New York, Holt's first story failed to provide it. In a low-key factual account, he tried to dissuade his readers from faulting the soldiers for the incident, saying the rider "could not certainly tell the Reason,--whether they were assaulted, or too closely pressed, or were order'd to fire. . . ." Holt's article, probably locally written, appeared in italics (a mark of a printer-written story). It began by summarizing previous difficulties between Boston and the soldiers, then presented facts about the

incident. It ended with Hutchinson's decision to remove the troops. Holt questioned the validity of his information or attributed it to the "Express" four times throughout his story. He further detailed his policy of neutrality in a note following the article.⁴⁸

Holt's continued coverage did not match his reputation as a devoted Whig, either. Although he printed articles about the Massacre for a month, he limited the number to one or two per issue, following a basically neutral course by balancing those of Whig flavor with Tory views.

The Journal did not directly mention the incident again for two weeks, although Holt did print, on March 22, a combination of Boston Gazette and Evening-Post accounts of the Snider murder. However, he never tied that affair to the Massacre. On March 29 the paper blamed the incident on the soldiers, but not through the medium of a Boston newspaper. Instead Holt printed, under a Philadelphia dateline, an "Extract of a letter from a Gentleman in Boston to his friend in this City," which he clipped from the Pennsylvania Chronicle of March 19. This letter faulted the soldiers for firing without provocation, but made no effort to convince the Philadelphian that a plot existed.⁴⁹

A week later the Journal fired its heaviest Whig shot by printing, from the Boston Gazette, the letter of

the town to England which summarized Whig feelings about the conspiracy behind the Massacre. On April 12, however, the paper gave a Tory side. In that issue Holt produced an extract of a letter from Boston in answer to a request from a New York writer for information about the incident. The letter tried to "show that the People of this Town, have not on all Occasions, been so innocent and free from Aggression, as they represent themselves." It went on to tell of an "Outrageous Mob" harassing a sentry, who was defended by the soldiers. The letter characterized the shooting as the result of threats against the soldiers who feared for their lives. It further summarized the previous disturbances between soldiers and townspeople as caused by "The lower Sort of People, whose Minds were poisoned to that End, instead of looking on the Soldiery as fellow Subjects and Countrymen." Thus did the "Liberty printer" balance his books. Holt broke his coverage a week later.⁵⁰

The other Whig paper in New York acted much the same way. Although only two issues of the Post-Boy were available, they reveal similar neutral coverage of the Massacre. James Parker's first story appeared on March 19. It came from Draper's Boston News-Letter. Thus Parker opted for neutrality, when a Whig view of the affair was available to him, if only through the information brought by the messengers from Boston. By April 2, Parker's coverage was down to one paragraph. From the Boston

the town to England which suggested that feelings about
the conspiracy during the war. On April 13, however,
the paper gave a very short. In that issue this produced an
abstract of a letter from Boston in regard to a request from
a New York writer for information about the incident. The
letter tried to "show that the people of this town have
not on all occasions, been so lawless and lawless
aggression, as they represent themselves." It went on to
tell of an "outrageous act" involving a woman, who was
detained by the soldiers. The letter characterized the
shootings as the result of threats against the soldiers who
fought for their lives. It further mentioned the previous
disturbances between soldiers and townspeople as caused by
"The lower sort of people, whose minds were poisoned to
that end, instead of looking to the soldiers as fellow
subjects and countrymen." This also the "outrageous act"
balanced his books. But looks his review a week later.¹⁰
The other article in the year after that
new way. Although only two issues of the magazine were
available, they reveal similar mental coverage of the
war. Isaac Parker's first story appeared on page 15.
It was for Parker's second magazine. This Parker
opened for himself, when a wide view of the state was
available to him, if only through the information brought
by the newspapers from Boston. On April 13, Parker's
coverage was down to one paragraph, from the Boston

Gazette, he printed the account of the town's hiring of Captain Gardner's schooner to take its side of the story to London. Although it is possible that missing issues of the Post-Boy contained more extensive coverage, it seems unlikely considering what Parker printed in those issues examined.⁵¹

On the same day that Parker printed his first account, Hugh Gaine also went to the Boston News-Letter for his story of the Massacre. At the same time he gave his readers background for the incident by using the Boston Evening-Post article concerning previous difficulties between the ropewalkers and soldiers. By implication, then, the Mercury blamed the soldiers. The following week Gaine added little to his coverage as he again picked the News-Letter as a source. On March 26, he reprinted the messages passing between Hutchinson and the town which resulted in troop withdrawals. To this he added Preston's letter from the Boston jail--from the Boston Gazette.⁵²

A week later the Mercury became more Whiggish. By printing (from the Boston Evening-Post) Boston's letter to London, Gaine introduced his readers to the idea of a conspiracy and the threat of a standing army to liberty. In an accompanying reprint from the Post of an "Extract of a letter from Boston," the Mercury emphasized the Whig position that Boston Tories needed the army to awe the people into submission. Gaine ended his coverage of the

incident on April 16 with a one-sentence announcement that Manwaring had been indicted for murder. He had presented a stronger Whig view of the Massacre than either of the "Whig" newspapers.⁵³

New York newspaper coverage is puzzling. Table 1 shows that the three papers gave basically balanced coverage, and relatively little at that. Clearly, the printers ignored the bulk of the Whig polemics. In view of New York's long association with British troops (General Gage's headquarters was located there), and the recent Golden Hill altercation between New Yorkers and the soldiers, the question is why did the Whig papers downplay the Massacre? This study can not provide the answer, but Schlesinger has suggested that both Parker and Holt were under extreme pressure from British officials because of their past activities, particularly in supporting Alexander McDougall in writing against additional financing of British troops stationed in New York.⁵⁴

Pennsylvania

Philadelphia, the largest city in the colonies at the time of the Massacre, with a population of about 29,000, possessed five newspapers. Two printed in German, and are not included in this study. (See Appendix A.) The remaining three favored the Whigs, but to varying degrees. The strongest Whig paper was William and Thomas Bradford's Pennsylvania Journal. Like John Holt, William

Bradford had the reputation of a "Patriot printer." He was secretary of the Philadelphia Sons of Liberty. The Pennsylvania Chronicle matched the wandering, argumentive character of its printer, William Goddard. Substantially Whig, the Chronicle only lacked the Journal's consistency. When Goddard was involved in his personal arguments with individuals on both sides of the political spectrum, the Chronicle focused on things other than the political situation. The Pennsylvania Gazette was Benjamin Franklin's old paper. Printed now by David Hall and William Sellers it supported the Whigs, though lacking the dedication of the Journal.⁵⁵

The Chronicle published the first news of the Massacre in Philadelphia on March 19. Under a March 15 New York dateline, Goddard reprinted the New York Journal account of the incident, less the final paragraph which told about the arrival of additional expresses in New York. This was probably the only account available to him at the time. Only a week had passed since the Gazette and Evening-Post articles had appeared in Boston--hardly sufficient time for them to travel the distance to Philadelphia by postal service. But Goddard must have had the Boston papers of February 26, because he printed a combination of Gazette and Evening-Post articles about Snider's murder, which had not previously appeared in any newspaper.⁵⁶

had the reputation of a "pensive printer." The
 necessity of the Philadelphia Sons of Liberty. The
 Pennsylvania Chronicle wanted the wretched, expensive
 operation of its printer, William Goddard. Subsequently,
 when Goddard was involved in the personal squabble with
 individuals on both sides of the political spectrum, the
 Chronicle focused on things other than the political
 situation. The Pennsylvania Chronicle was born in
 Franklin's old paper. Printed now by David Hall and
 William Bellows it appeared the whole time lacking the
 dedication of the Journal.²⁵

The Chronicle published the first news of the
 massacre in Philadelphia on March 17. When a word is
 York Gazette, Goddard reported the first news of the
 account of the incident, less the first paragraph which
 told about the arrival of additional expenses in New York.
 This was probably the only account available to him at the
 time. Only a week had passed since the disaster had
 happened and articles had appeared in Boston—hardly
 sufficient time for him to travel the distance to Phila-
 delphia by coastal routes. Yet Goddard must have had the
 Boston papers of February 26, because he printed a contin-
 uation of the Boston and Philadelphia articles some days
 later, which had not previously appeared in any
 newspaper.²⁶

Between this first account and his break in coverage Goddard made up for his modest beginning by giving his readers the same Whig story of conspiracy that Boston had received. On March 26 the Chronicle reprinted the March 5 Evening-Post account of troubles between the soldiers and ropewalkers. Following this came a combination of Gazette and Evening-Post original articles about the Massacre, including the introduction warning of the dangers of standing armies and the part tying the customs commissioners to the affair through their firing from the customs house. To this Goddard added the Post's poem. Although the format of the Chronicle's account was similar to that of the Connecticut Courant, the section implicating the customs officials contained information not included in the Connecticut paper's article. In fact, Goddard reprinted that portion of the story exactly as it had originally appeared in the Boston Gazette. Thus, he must have combined the two Boston accounts from their original versions.⁵⁷

Over the next five weeks, Goddard reprinted extensively the Boston Gazette view of the affair. He gave his Chronicle readers "A Whig," "Consideration," Boston's reply to Preston's jail letter, and actions of the Boston committee in taking "legal" testimonies proving the soldiers "aggressors." On April 16 he showed what another Massachusetts town thought of the conspiracy between Crown

between this first account and the fact in
 coverage. Goddard took up for his notes regarding by giving
 his readers the same kind story of conspiracy that he
 had received. On March 20 the Liberator reported the
 month a sensational account of London between the
 evidence and newspaper. Following this was a combination
 of details and sensational original articles about the
 masses, including the introduction meaning of the concept
 of standing armies and the part of the customs
 complaints to the whole country which thing from the
 custom house. To this extent about the first's power
 although the fact of the Liberator's power was similar
 to that of the Liberator's power, the article referring
 the custom office published information not included in
 the Liberator paper's article. In fact, however
 explained that portion of the story exactly as it had
 originally appeared in the Liberator. Thus, he must
 have examined the two Boston accounts from their original
 versions.

versions.

Over the next few weeks, Goddard continued
 extensively the Liberator's view of the article. He gave
 his Liberator readers "Why? 'Constitution', Boston's
 copy to Boston's full extent and action of the Liberator
 committee in finding "level" sensational proof for
 evidence "apparent." In fact it is shown that another
 Liberator's view through of the conspiracy between Boston

elements. The "Votes of the town of Abington" included the opinion:

That the troops (may they not more properly be called murderers) sent to Boston . . . at the request of Governor Bernard to aid and protect the Commissioners of the Customs . . . amount to an open declaration of war . . . we are reduced to a state of nature, whereby our natural right of opposing force is again devolved upon us.⁵⁸

Three days after the Chronicle first reported the Massacre, the Pennsylvania Journal began its five-week coverage of the affair by also printing a combination of Boston Gazette and Evening-Post articles. This account included portions of the original Post story, which had not appeared previously. Thus the Bradfords, as Goddard was to do four days later, combined their story from the original versions.⁵⁹

Also like the Chronicle, the Journal printed most of the strongly Whig articles from the Boston press. By the time Journal coverage broke, its readers knew the implications of the event through exposure to Whig themes. Journal readers got Boston's letter to London on April 5, along with the town's version of deposition-gathering and its complaints regarding Robinson's departure for England with "false information." On April 12 they learned of the arrest and indictment of four customs officials for firing from the customs house (this was the Newport, R. I., article which appeared earlier in the New-London Gazette) and read "A Whig's" opinion of the threat of standing

circumstances. The "Voice of the South" published the
opinion:

That the people (say they) do not properly be denied
murderers) sent to London . . . at the instigation of
Government wanted to aid and protect the Commissioners
of the Customs . . . want to an open declaration of
war . . . we are resolved to a state of war, thereby
our national right of opposing force is again devolved
upon us. 20

Three days after the Glasgow letter reported the
intention, the Glasgow general began its circulation
coverage of the article by also printing a continuation of
another article and supplementary articles. This account
included portions of the original Glasgow letter which had not
appeared previously. Thus the Scotland, as Glasgow was to
do four days later, contained this story from the original
version. 21

Also like the Glasgow, the London printed was
of the strongly worded article from the Glasgow press. By
the time London received the letter the Glasgow from the
publications of the same source appeared in other papers.
Glasgow received the letter to London on April 2,
along with the copy's version of a deposition regarding and
the complete reporting regarding the Glasgow letter for London
with "this information." On April 18 they learned of the
letter and intention of the Glasgow letter for being
from the Glasgow letter (this was the report, 22.1.
article which appeared earlier in the Glasgow Glasgow
and then "A War's" opinion of the extent of Glasgow

armies. Finally, on April 26, the Journal reported Boston's complaints about bail and delay of trial for those officials.⁶⁰

By selective editing of their clippings, Hall and Sellers emphasized implication of the customs commissioners in the Massacre. Their Pennsylvania Gazette did not completely delete references to the danger of standing armies, but it subordinated this theme. Gazette coverage began on March 22 (the same day as the Journal's) with two Massacre stories. Under a New York dateline came the New York Journal account of the incident. It was followed, under "BOSTON, March 12," by the Boston Gazette story without that paper's introduction about the threat of soldiers to civilians. This was the only paper to this point using the original Gazette article, which deleted the introduction.⁶¹

A week later, however, the Gazette addressed the earlier-ignored subject by reprinting "A Whig" under the original "SALEM, March 13" dateline. In that same issue Hall and Sellers told of troop removals and Carr's death by reprinting two Boston News-Letter articles of March 15. Over the next three weeks the Gazette printed only three more Massacre stories, but each stressed the link between the customs officials and the killings. Of the three Pennsylvania newspapers, the Gazette provided the smallest Massacre coverage, and the least polemical in terms of a

... finally, on April 22, the Journal reported
Boston's conviction about half an hour after the
officials.

By selective editing of their reports, Hall and
Belmont explained the confusion of the various committees

in the process. Their explanation is that
completely false references to the danger of spreading

germs, but it was not until this time. Official coverage
began on March 22 (the same day as the Journal's) with two

news items. Under a New York headline came the first
New York Journal account of the incident. It was followed

under "BOSTON, March 22" by the International story
without that paper's introduction about the threat of

germs to civilians. This was the only paper to take
point using the original Journal article which carried the

introduction.²¹
A week later, however, the Journal discussed the

anti-germ subject by repeating "Why" about the
original "WHY, March 19" article. In that same issue

Hall and Belmont told of troop movements and Ger's death by
reporting two International articles of March 19.

Over the next three weeks the Journal printed only three
more news items, but each stressed the link between

the various officials and the illness. At the time
International reporters, the Journal provided the material

Massachusetts coverage, and the Journal printed in terms of a

double conspiracy.⁶²

As graphically depicted by Table 1, the Pennsylvania press provided its readers the fullest Massacre coverage outside Massachusetts. Each newspaper played the story about the way one might expect from its individual reputation. With the possible exception of the Gazette, the Pennsylvania press exposed its readers to the full spectrum of Massacre themes and coverage offered by the Boston Whigs.

Virginia

Virginia's newspaper situation was unique in America in that both newspapers printed in the colony during 1770 bore the same name--The Virginia Gazette. Only by reference to the printer could they be separated. The Gazette of Alexander Purdie and John Dixon was older, having printed in Williamsburg since 1751. In 1766 Thomas Jefferson and some associates, concerned with limitations imposed upon free expression by this situation, brought William Rind to the capital to begin a second Virginia Gazette. So little has been written about these papers it is difficult and dangerous to attach a political label to each. At most, historians have considered them moderately Whig, with Rind slightly more so.⁶³

Located at the southern end of the overland postal system, Williamsburg did not receive information about the Massacre until nearly a month after it happened. When it

double conspiracy.

As originally depicted by Webb in the story,

Webb's press provided the means for the British Ministry
to cover up the assassination. Webb's newspaper allowed the
story about the way the British agents were being
reputation. With the possible exception of the British
the Pennsylvania press exposed the truth to the full
attention of the British government and covered it up by the
Boston press.

Virginia

Virginia's newspaper situation was unique in
America in that both newspapers printed in the colony
during 1770 bore the same name - The Virginia Gazette. One
by reference to the printer could they be separated. The
Gazette of Alexander Lewis and John Dawson was often
having printed in Williamsburg since 1751. In 1750 Thomas
Jefferson and some associates, concerned with the
impression upon the reputation by this situation, proposed
William Bird to the printer to begin a second Virginia
Gazette. The paper has been written about three papers
it is difficult and dangerous to attend a political paper
to each. At least, historians have considered the matter
scarcely Bird, with Bird slightly more so.

located at the western end of the overland postal
system, Williamsburg did not receive information about the
Hessians until nearly a month after it happened. Was it

did, the newspapers gave sparse coverage to the incident. Rind printed the first news about the event on March 29 under a local dateline. His account read:

It is reported that a fray happened lately at Boston, between some of the Inhabitants and some of the soldiers, and that the latter fired upon, and killed several of the former; whereupon a large number of the inhabitants rose, and (the report says) drove the soldiers out of the town, and the Commissioners vanished nobody knew where. We hope there is no truth in this report, but if there is, a few days will clear it up.⁶⁴

A week later both printers had received northern newspapers, and offered their readers substantially the same picture of the Massacre--that of the Boston Gazette. The story Virginia readers got, while limited, showed the "dangerous consequences" of standing armies as it blamed the soldiers for shooting down innocent civilians without reason. Both papers deleted that portion of the story telling of firing from the customs house. No other papers played the story in this manner. Thus, in their first stories, the only reference each Gazette made to involvement of the customs officials in the affair was to say, ". . . To the Commissioners . . . are we indebted as the procuring cause of the military power in this capital." This single clause appeared in the introduction.

Rind chose to emphasize the soldiers' militancy by accompanying his account with an article about the previous difficulties between troops and ropewalkers. This he got from the Boston News-Letter of March 8. By contrast,

And the newspaper gave space coverage to the incident. And printed the first news about the event on March 23 under a local headline. His account reads:

It is reported that a fire happened lately at Boston between some of the Independents and some of the soldiers, and that the latter fired upon, and killed several of the former; whereas a large number of the Independent were, and (the report says) drove the soldiers out of the town, and the Commission ventured nobody knew where. We hope there is no truth in this report, but if there is, a few days will clear it up.

A week later both printers had received versions

newspapers, and offered their reports substantially the same picture of the massacre—that of the Boston Gazette. The story Virginia relates you, while limited, showed the "dangerous consequences" of sending soldiers in to shoot the soldiers for shooting down innocent civilians without reason. Both papers deleted that portion of the story calling of lying from the version above. As other papers played the story in this manner, thus, in those times stories, the only reference each made was to involve some of the custom officials in the effort was to say, "... so the Commissioners . . . was so indebted as the producing cause of the military power to this capital."

This article appeared in the introduction.

And then to organize the soldiers' military by recognizing his account with an article about the previous difficulties between troops and revolutionaries. This he got from the British Journal of March 8. By contrast,

Purdie and Dixon tied the incident more closely to the customs officials. Along with their Massacre story they printed the Boston Evening-Post account of Snider's murder. Two weeks later they came back to the standing army threat with "A Whig." This April 19 article ended Massacre coverage in the two Virginia Gazettes. Table 1 shows that Virginia coverage, though limited, favored a Whig view of the Massacre.⁶⁵

South Carolina

South Carolina possessed three newspapers during the period. All published in Charleston (called Charles-Town then), the fourth largest city in the colonies. The South Carolina Gazette of Peter Timothy was the strongest Whig paper in the South. Timothy, like Benjamin Edes in Boston and William Bradford in Philadelphia, participated actively in Whig affairs. He served as secretary to the South Carolina assembly during the early 1770's. Charles Crouch founded his South Carolina Country Journal as an organ of dissent against the Stamp Act. It continued to support the Whigs throughout the Revolution. The South Carolina and American General Gazette of Robert Wells favored the Tories.⁶⁶

With overland travel to South Carolina hampered by lack of roads through the swamps below Virginia, no postal rider serviced the colony. News from the north came

irregularly by ship. As a result Timothy and Wells geared their publishing to arrival of ships. Although each had a normal printing day (Timothy on Monday, Wells on Friday), as often as not each did not publish then. The two papers, therefore, appeared as "Supplements," "Postscripts," and "Additions" on various days of the week. Crouch usually stuck to a regular day--Tuesday. When ship arrivals were sparse, all three papers appeared with pages full of advertising.⁶⁷

Wells was innovative in his presentation of American news. He habitually clipped and pasted verbatim major addresses, letters, resolutions, and proceedings, but summarized daily happenings. He rewrote much material, often placing events from other colonies under a "Charlestown" dateline.

On April 4, 1770, Captain Jesse Hunt's sloop Hope arrived in Charleston harbor out of New York--the first ship from the north in a week. It brought several northern newspapers, thereby providing the first news of the Massacre to South Carolina. Timothy responded the next day with one of the strongest displays of Massacre coverage outside Massachusetts. The South Carolina Gazette devoted pages one and two to the incident, bordering its columns in heavy black lines under a blackened colophon. Timothy reprinted the entire Boston Gazette account of the affair, adding the Evening-Post poem at the end. Along with the

intentionally by ship. As a result Timothy and Wells planned their publishing an arrival of ship. Although each had a normal printing day (usually on Monday, Wells on Friday), as often as not each did not publish then. The two papers, therefore, appeared as "supplements," "additions," and "additions" on various days of the week. Each usually stuck to a regular day—Tuesday. When this article was spaced, all three papers appeared with pages full of advertising.⁵⁷

Wells was innovative in his presentation of American news. He habitually clipped and posted various major addresses, letters, resolutions and proceedings, but summarized daily happenings. He never made editorial, other printing events from other colonies under a "Charleston" heading.

On April 4, 1776, Captain Green Star's ship had arrived in Charleston harbor out of New York—the first ship from the north in a week. It brought news of northern newspapers, thereby providing the first news of the war to South Carolina. Timothy expanded the news copy with one of the earliest displays of war news coverage outside Massachusetts. The South Carolina Gazette devoted pages one and two to the incident, including the column in heavy black lines under a hatched column. Timothy reprinted the entire American Gazette account of the attack. Adding the Charleston news at the end. Along with the

story he printed a combination of Gazette and Evening-Post accounts of the earlier disturbances involving the soldiers and townspeople. A staunch Whig printer thus laid the full Whig story of conspiracy before his readers in a single package. But, with exception of a one-sentence announcement on May 17 of Ebenezer Richardson's trial for Snider's murder, Timothy dropped the story with his initial effort.⁶⁸

On the following day, April 6, Robert Wells summarized, in two short paragraphs, the previous disturbances and the incident itself, plus Robinson's and the troops' departure from the town. He twice credited New York as his source, saying, "Advices from New York inform us . . ." and later, "they write from New York."⁶⁹

Crouch came out with a "Supplement" to his Country Journal on Saturday, April 7, to tell the Massacre story as strongly as Timothy. The Journal's columns were black-bordered on pages one and two, and Crouch displayed the coffin symbols--complete with embellishments--as they had appeared in the Boston Gazette original. His account was similar to Timothy's, but he added Preston's letter from the Boston jail and a report from the Boston News-Letter of March 15 telling of Carr's death. Unlike Timothy, however, Crouch printed only one paragraph of the Snider affair as an introduction to his Massacre story.⁷⁰

Crouch continued his coverage a little longer than

story he printed a combination of Hester and Campbell's account of the earlier circumstances involving the soldiers and conscription. A student who earlier told the FBI this story of conscription before his teacher in a single package. But, with exception of a reference to a letter sent on May 17 of General Richardson's trial for Sedition's murder, Timothy dropped the story with its initials.

effect. 28

On the following day, April 6, Robert Wallis summarized, in two short paragraphs, the previous discussion and the incident itself, plus Robinson's and the troops' departure from the town. He twice credited the role as his source, saying, "Witness from New York inform us . . ." and later, "They write from New York."²⁹

Crunch took out with a "supplement" to his *Journal* on Saturday, April 7, to tell the readers story as closely as possible. The *Journal's* columns were placed together on page one and two, and clearly displayed the certain details—completed with embellishments—how they appeared in the *London Standard's* article. His account was similar to Timothy's, but he added Rowson's letter from the Boston jail and a report from the Boston *Standard* of March 18 called of Carr's death. Unlike Timothy, however, Crunch printed only the beginning of the letter which he introduced in his readers story.³⁰

Crunch continued the coverage a little longer than

Timothy. On May 8, he reprinted--under a Boston dateline--that town's letter of conspiracy to England. Little information was coming from the north at this time. According to ship lists, only two vessels had arrived in Charleston during the two-week period prior to the appearance of this article. They both docked on April 30--one from Philadelphia, the other from New York. This probably accounts for the spotty and limited coverage by both Whig printers. Crouch also printed the results of Richardson's trial on May 17. Nearly two months later, on July 3, he added the Boston Gazette version of "Consideration's" bloody warning of the threat of standing armies.⁷¹

Charleston's newspapers lived up to their reputations, printing about as much material as was available to them. And South Carolina readers received a stronger Whig view of the Massacre than the quantities shown in Table 1 reflect. No other city got the graphical display from two newspapers that the South Carolina Gazette and the Country Journal provided--not even Boston.

Summary

The amount of coverage newspapers gave to the Boston Massacre varied considerably among the colonies. As might be expected, the Massachusetts press paid most attention to the incident, as three newspapers followed the affair for a month or more. Although the total number of articles appearing in Pennsylvania and Connecticut was less

On May 11, the report of the Boston Herald-Examiner that two of the factors of conspiracy to murder Lincoln were coming from the north of this state. According to this list, only one vessel had arrived in Charleston during the two-week period prior to the arrest of this article. They had sailed on April 30-noon from Philadelphia, the other from New York. This probably accounts for the report and limited coverage by both newspapers. Good also printed the results of Johnson's trial on May 17. Nearly two weeks later, on May 18, he added the London Herald-Examiner's article.

body writing of the press of standing articles.

Charleston's newspaper lived up to their words. Lines, printing about as much material as was available to them. And South Carolina news received a stronger daily view of the situation than the quantities shown in Table I. No other city got the London Herald-Examiner and the London Herald-Examiner than the London Herald-Examiner and the London Herald-Examiner.

Summary

The amount of coverage newspaper gave to the Boston Massacre varied considerably among the colonies. As might be expected, the Massachusetts press paid most attention to the incident, as other newspapers followed the effort for a month or more. Although the total number of articles appearing in Pennsylvania and Connecticut was less

than in Massachusetts, newspapers in both colonies reported the event for five weeks. New York, where heavy coverage might also have been expected, fell far below its neighbors. Newspapers in the South provided less coverage of the Massacre than those of any other section. The Virginia press printed about the same amount as New York, while South Carolina provided only slightly more.

A Whig view of the Massacre dominated in all colonies except New York, where overall coverage came close to being neutral. Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania got full exposure to three basic themes propounded by Whig writers: the Massacre was the direct result of Britain's unlawful act in stationing an army among civilians in time of peace; fault for the incident lay completely with the soldiers who had preplanned a slaughter of the townspeople; and the affair grew out of a sinister conspiracy between customs officials and the army to force Boston's submission to illegal laws. Of these three themes, the last drew least attention in the press.

For the most part New York newspapers avoided taking sides. Although their accounts did blame the soldiers for the killings, they made no reference to a premeditated plot for murder and minimized the idea of a dark conspiracy against liberty. By contrast, in the small number of articles they printed, newspapers in Virginia and South Carolina emphasized the inherent dangers of a standing

that in connection with the... in...
 the... for...
 right... have...
 newspaper... in the...
 of the... than...
 Virginia... about...
 while... provided...
 a... view of the...
 column... New York...
 to...
 Pennsylvania...
 Pennsylvania...
 of...
 in...
 completely...
 of the...
 completely...
 Nation's...
 change...
 for...
 taking...
 soldiers...
 provided...
 far...
 number of...
 South Carolina...

army and exposed the Whig concept of a preconceived plan to murder innocent civilians. While the number of articles newspapers in each of the southern colonies printed was not significantly greater than that of New York's, the tone was considerably more polemical.

Except for a few articles, accounts of the Massacre appearing outside Massachusetts derived from stories printed in the Bay Colony's newspapers. However, only in the case of the major articles appearing in the week after the killings was it shown that printers in other colonies clipped directly from the Massachusetts source. Not only did the Boston Gazette lead the way in publicizing the event in Massachusetts, but it provided a majority of stories printed in other colonies. While it presented the strongest Whig view of the incident, it also printed the bulk of the limited Tory response which claimed the soldiers' actions were self-defensive. Thus, most of the small number of Tory articles that diffused also came from the Gazette. For those newspapers that offered neutral views, the News-Letter usually provided the source.

Several newspapers did not report the Massacre in a manner consistent with their established political reputations. In Massachusetts, the pro-Tory News-Letter printed mostly Whig-biased material. And, while historians claim neutrality for the Evening-Post, that paper printed Whig accounts exclusively. Among New York newspapers, the

any and exposed the wide range of a professional class to
under innocent criticism. While the number of articles
newspapers in each of the fourteen colonies printed was not
significantly greater than that of New York's, the tone was
considerably more polemical.

Except for a few critical accounts of the massacre
appearing outside Massachusetts derived from stories
printed in the Bay Colony's newspapers. However, only in
the case of the major articles appeared in the week after
the killings was it shown that printers in other colonies
clipped directly from the Massachusetts sources. But only
did the Boston Gazette take the way in publishing the
event in Massachusetts, but it provided a majority of
stories printed in other colonies. While it presented the
strongest and view of the incident, it also printed the
bulk of the limited copy reported which stated the
colliers' actions were self-defensive. Thus, most of the
small number of copy articles that appeared elsewhere came from
the Gazette. For their newspapers that offered neutral
views, the Massachusetts usually provided the source.

Several newspapers did not report the massacre in a
neutral consistent with their established political reper-
toire. In Massachusetts, the pro-Tory Massachusetts printed
nearly unqualified attacks. And, while historians often
necessity for the Massachusetts. The paper printed with
concern exclusively, from New York newspapers, the

pro-Whig Journal and Post-Boy not only paid scant attention to the Massacre, but eschewed most of the Whig argument about the affair. This, despite Boston Whig efforts to get the news to New York as quickly as possible by special messenger. As the Whig papers were minimizing the Massacre, the pro-Tory New York Mercury provided the strongest Whig view to appear in that colony.

At least three colonies initially received word about the Massacre from interpersonal sources. Hartford, Connecticut, and New York City got it from the same "express" in four and seven days, respectively, from the time of the killings. Virginia heard about it from an unidentified source in twenty-four days. Other than these initial reports and an occasional letter, all news came from newspapers delivered by the postal service. From time of publication in a Massachusetts paper, news took from four to six days to get to Connecticut (depending upon the city), ten days to New York, fourteen days to reach Philadelphia, and a month to Virginia. Sea service to Charleston, South Carolina, was irregular. Some articles appeared there in about a month, while at least one required two months for publication. These times compare favorably with those contained in Andrew's study of news diffusion.⁷²

Newspapers also showed reaction to news of the Massacre. Towns all over Massachusetts erupted in

indignation and pledged support to Boston in that city's efforts to rid itself of the soldiers. Connecticut citizens were also aroused to comment on the affair. Beyond an occasional letter of inquiry from New York and Pennsylvania, however, the New England colonies were the only ones in which public recognition of the incident appeared in the press.

By the time the South Carolina Country Journal printed the final article in its initial coverage of the Massacre, Boston newspapers had begun printing a second phase of the overall story. The next chapter focuses on the trials for murder of Captain Preston, the soldiers, and the four men accused of firing from the customs house. These trials came about in late 1770, but were preceded in the press by several other significant accounts referring to the Massacre. We begin with these.

indications and pledges support to Boston in that city's efforts to rid itself of the soldiers. Correspondents were also allowed to comment on the affair. Beyond an occasional letter of inquiry from New York and Pennsylvania, however, the New England colonies were the only ones in which public recognition of the incident appeared in the press.

By the time the South American Quarterly Journal

printed the final article in its initial coverage of the massacre, Boston newspapers had begun printing a second phase of the overall story. The next chapter focused on the trials for murder of Captain Preston, ten soldiers, and the four men accused of firing from the custom house. These trials came about in late 1770, but were preceded in the press by several other significant accounts relating to the Massacre. We begin with them.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER II

¹Jensen, Founding, pp. 225-28. Numerous works exist which tell this story. Among older books, Charles M. Andrews, The Colonial Background of the American Revolution (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1931) remains an excellent overview. Among newer works, G. B. Warden, Boston 1689-1776 (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1970) is particularly applicable to circumstances in Boston, while the first five chapters of Zobel, Massacre, best show how the local situation affected the event. Jensen is most often cited here, because his is the newest and best general study of the period.

²Jensen, ibid., pp. 242-43, 283-87.

³Ibid., pp. 281-82.

⁴Ibid., pp. 288-91, 334-35; James T. Adams, Revolutionary New England, 1691-1776 (Boston: Atlantic Monthly Press, 1923), pp. 374-75; John Shy, Toward Lexington (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1965), pp. 97, 112, 238; Bailyn, Ideological Origins, pp. 112-15.

⁵Jensen, Founding, p. 292; John C. Miller, Sam Adams: Pioneer in Propaganda (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1966), pp. 168-69; Adams, New England, p. 374.

⁶Warden, Boston, p. 210; Jensen, Founding, p. 245; Yodelis, "Paper War," p. 442; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 312. Yodelis and Schlesinger credit cooper's identification to Harbottle Dorr, a Whig sympathizer and Boston shopkeeper who collected and annotated copies of the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post throughout the period. Arthur M. Schlesinger, "Propaganda and the Boston Newspaper Press, 1767-1770," Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Publications, XXXII (1937), 407-10.

⁷BNL, Feb. 22, 1770, p. 3, Mar. 1, p. 3; BG, Feb. 26, 1770, p. 3, of Supplement; BEP, Feb. 26, 1770, p. 3.

⁸BG, ibid; BEP, ibid; Zobel, Massacre, pp. 164-79, gives a full account of the incident.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER II

¹ James M. Tondreau, pp. 272-28. Numerous works exist which tell this story. Among other books, Charles M. Andrews, *The Principal Participants of the American Revolution* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1931) contains an excellent overview. Among newer works, G. S. Webster, *Samuel Johnson* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1970) is particularly applicable to circumstances in Boston while the first five chapters of *Godal, Massachusetts, 1770-1775* How the local situation affected the event. Johnson is most often cited here, because his is the best and most general study of the period.

² Johnson, *ibid.*, pp. 241-42, 243-47.

³ *ibid.*, pp. 241-42.

⁴ *ibid.*, pp. 288-91, 244-51; James T. Adams, *Revolutionary War Journals, 1774-1775* (Boston: Atlantic Monthly Press, 1937), pp. 74-75; John Jay, *Journal of the Proceedings of the Continental Congress* (New York: University Press, 1902), pp. 97, 111, 128; *Journal of the Continental Congress*, pp. 112-13.

⁵ James Tondreau, *Journal of the Continental Congress* (New York: University Press, 1902), pp. 104-105; Adams, *ibid.*, p. 276.

⁶ Webster, *ibid.*, p. 210; Johnson, *ibid.*, p. 245; Yodanis, "Paper War," p. 442; Schlessinger, *ibid.*, p. 312. Yodanis and Schlessinger credit Cooper's identification of Horatio's box, a ship registered in Boston and Cooper who collected and annotated copies of the Boston Gazette and *Providence* throughout the period. Arthur W. Schlessinger, "Providence and the Boston Newspaper Press, 1774-1775," *Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications*, XXXII (1937), 407-10.

⁷ *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 2, vol. 1, p. 3, 62; *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 3, of Supplement; *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 3.

⁸ *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 2, vol. 1, p. 3, 62; *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 3, of Supplement; *ibid.*, pp. 22, 1770, p. 3. gives a full account of the incident.

⁹ BG, Mar. 5, 1770, p. 2; BEP, Mar. 5, 1770, p. 3.

¹⁰ BG, *ibid.*, p. 3; BNL, Mar. 8, 1770, p. 1. of Postscript; Zobel, Massacre, pp. 180-84.

¹¹ Lyman H. Butterfield (ed.), Diary and Autobiography of John Adams, Vol. III (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1961), p. 292.

¹² Shipton, Thomas, p. 17; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 104; Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 458-69.

¹³ BC, Mar. 8, 1770, p. 3.

¹⁴ BC, Mar. 19, 1770, p. 3; Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 104-08; John Alden, "John Mein; Scourge of Patriots," Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Publications, XXXIV (1937-1942), 571-99, is a short biography of Mein, and accounts for his joining the Tory lists.

¹⁵ Isaiah Thomas, The History of Printing in America, Vol. II (2d ed.; Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell, 1874), p. 58; Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 59-79; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 94; BNL, Mar. 8, 1770, p. 1. of Postscript; Andrew, "News Dissemination," p. 112, erroneously identified the earliest Massacre accounts in the Boston papers as appearing on March 12. The News-Letter and Chronicle accounts of March 8 were first.

¹⁶ BNL, Mar. 15, 1770, pp. 3, 5.

¹⁷ BNL, Mar. 22, 1770, p. 3, Mar. 29, p. 3.

¹⁸ Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 227-28; Schlesinger, "Stamp Act," p. 73; Emery, Press, p. 100; Warden, Boston, p. 210; Butterfield (ed.), Adams Diary, I, p. 343; Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 446-47; BEP, Apr. 29, 1771, p. 4.

¹⁹ BG, Mar. 12, 1770, pp. 2-3; Jensen, Founding, p. 318. St. Georges Field Massacre occurred when Scottish soldiers fired into a mob of rioters outside King's Bench Prison, London, killing five or six persons. The mob was demanding release of John Wilkes who was closely identified with American Whigs. For an account of this relationship see Pauline Maier, "John Wilkes and American Disillusionment with Great Britain," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d ser., XX (July, 1963), 373-95.

²⁰ BG, Mar. 12, 1770, p. 3.

²¹ Ibid.

- 9. [Illegible text]
- 10. [Illegible text]
- 11. [Illegible text]
- 12. [Illegible text]
- 13. [Illegible text]
- 14. [Illegible text]
- 15. [Illegible text]
- 16. [Illegible text]
- 17. [Illegible text]
- 18. [Illegible text]
- 19. [Illegible text]
- 20. [Illegible text]
- 21. [Illegible text]

²²BG, Mar. 19, 1770, pp. 2-3.

²³BG, Mar. 26, 1770, pp. 2-3.

²⁴BG, Apr. 9, 1770, p. 3, Apr. 16, p. 2.

²⁵BG, Apr. 2, 1770, p. 1.

²⁶Davidson, Propaganda, p. 228; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 285; Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 100-13, is a thorough measurement combining content analysis with printers and subscribers statements.

²⁷Andrew, "News Dissemination," pp. 112-13, mistakenly says the Gazette and Evening-Post articles matched "word for word." Though close, they are not exact, and each contains paragraphs not in the other.

²⁸BEP, Mar. 12, 1770, pp. 1-2, Mar. 5, p. 3.

²⁹BEP, Mar. 19, 1770, pp. 2-3.

³⁰BEP, Mar. 26, 1770, p. 4, Apr. 2, pp. 2, 4. Two engravings of the Massacre scene were done in America and shipped to England where they were combined into one as a cover for the Whig pamphlet A Short Narrative Paul Revere's is the better known of the two, but Henry Pelham's was entitled "Fruits of Arbitrary Power." Thus it is probably the one to which this advertisement referred. The Fleets and Edes and Gill sold Revere's also. For a full account of the Massacre prints, see Clarence S. Brigham, Paul Revere's Engravings (New York: Atheneum, 1969), pp. 52-73.

³¹Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 133; Yodelis, "Paper War," p. 347.

³²BPB, Mar. 12, 1770, p. 3, Mar. 19, p. 2.

³³Davidson, Propaganda, p. 229; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 95; Thomas, Printing, I, p. 177, II, p. 74; Brigham, Bibliography, I, 394, 353.

³⁴EG, Mar. 13, 1770, pp. 2-3.

³⁵EG, Mar. 20, 1770, p. 1, Mar. 27, p. 3, Apr. 3, p. 2, Apr. 10, p. 3.

³⁶Davidson, Propaganda, p. 229; Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 57, 109; Thomas, Printing, I, pp. 184-91, II, pp. 85-91; Brigham, Bibliography, I, pp. 22, 43, 53.

22. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1-3.

23. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 2-3.

24. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

25. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1-2.

26. Davidson, *Enquiry*, p. 230; Schlegel, *Enquiry*, p. 230; *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 100-101. In a thorough examination, Davidson's account of the history of the term "idea" is shown to be incorrect.

27. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 11-12. Davidson says the history and evolution of the term "idea" is clear, though clear, they are not clear, and each contains paragraphs not in the other.

28. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1-2, 3, 4, 5.

29. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 2-3.

30. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. Davidson's account of the history of the term "idea" is shown to be incorrect. It is probably the case to which this is referred. The first and last of Davidson's list for a full account of the history of the term "idea" is given. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 22-23.

31. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1-2. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 247.

32. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1, 2, 3.

33. Davidson, *Enquiry*, p. 230; Schlegel, *Enquiry*, p. 230; *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 100-101.

34. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 2-3.

35. *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.

36. Davidson, *Enquiry*, p. 230; Schlegel, *Enquiry*, p. 230; *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 19, 1958, pp. 100-101. In a thorough examination, Davidson's account of the history of the term "idea" is shown to be incorrect.

³⁷CC, Mar. 12, 1770, pp. 2-3.

³⁸CC, Mar. 19, 1770, pp. 1-3.

³⁹Ibid., p. 4.

⁴⁰CC, Apr. 2, 1770, p. 3, Apr. 9, p. 3, Apr. 16, pp. 1, 3.

⁴¹CJ, Mar. 16, 1770, pp. 2-4, 1 of Supplement. Andrew, "News Dissemination," pp. 113, 118, erroneously states that this account was "embellished with additional details interspersed in the original Boston text." This is not the case. It was reprinted nearly verbatim with only an occasional word change.

⁴²CJ, Mar. 23, 1770, p. 4, Mar. 30, p. 4, Apr. 6, pp. 1-2, Apr. 20, p. 3.

⁴³NLG, Mar. 16, 1770, pp. 2-3.

⁴⁴NLG, Mar. 23, 1770, p. 2, Mar. 30, p. 2, Apr. 6, p. 2.

⁴⁵NLG, Apr. 6, 1770, p. 3, Apr. 13, p. 2, Apr. 20, p. 2.

⁴⁶NLG, April 13, 1770, p. 2.

⁴⁷Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 111, 285; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 229-30; Sidney Pomerantz, "The Patriot Newspapers and the American Revolution," in The Era of the American Revolution, ed. by Richard B. Morris (New York: Columbia University Press, 1939), p. 309; Brigham, Bibliography, I, pp. 636, 639, 655.

⁴⁸NYJ, Mar. 15, 1770, p. 3.

⁴⁹NYJ, Mar. 22, 1770, p. 2, Mar. 29, p. 1 of Supplement, Apr. 5, pp. 1-2.

⁵⁰NYJ, Apr. 12, 1770, p. 8, Apr. 19, p. 2.

⁵¹NYPB, Mar. 19, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 2, p. 3.

⁵²NYM, Mar. 19, 1770, pp. 1-2, Mar. 26, p. 1.

⁵³NYM, Apr. 2, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 16, p. 3.

⁵⁴Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 113-17.

37 CC. Mar. 12, 1770, pp. 2-11

38 CC. Mar. 19, 1770, pp. 1-11

39 [unclear], p. 4

40 CC. Apr. 2, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 9, p. 3, Apr. 16, p. 1, 3

41 CC. Mar. 16, 1770, pp. 2-4, 1 of Supplement.
Andrew, James Dissertation, pp. 113, 118, erroneously states that this account was "omitted with additional details inserted in the original Boston case." This is not the case. It was reported nearly verbatim with only an occasional word change.

42 CC. Mar. 23, 1770, p. 4, Mar. 30, p. 4, Apr. 6, pp. 1-2, Apr. 20, p. 1

43 [unclear], pp. 2-11

44 [unclear], p. 2, Mar. 30, p. 2, Apr. 6, p. 2

45 [unclear], p. 1, Apr. 13, p. 1, Apr. 20, p. 1

46 [unclear], p. 1

47 [unclear], p. 11, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

48 [unclear], p. 1

49 [unclear], p. 1, Supplement, pp. 1-2

50 [unclear], p. 1

51 [unclear], p. 1

52 [unclear], p. 1

53 [unclear], p. 1

54 [unclear], pp. 113-17

⁵⁵ Sidney Kobre, The Development of the Colonial Newspaper (Pittsburgh: Colonial Press, Inc., 1944), pp. 149-55; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 285; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 230-31; Thomas, Printing, I, pp. 243-44, II, pp. 136-39.

⁵⁶ PC, Mar. 19, 1770, p. 2. Andrew, "News Dissemination," p. 114, erroneously says the first Philadelphia coverage appeared on March 22.

⁵⁷ PC, Mar. 26, 1770, pp. 1-4.

⁵⁸ PC, Apr. 2, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 16, pp. 1, 4. One or two-sentence articles also appeared on April 23 and 30.

⁵⁹ PJ, Mar. 22, 1770, pp. 3, 1 of Supplement. Andrew, "News Dissemination," pp. 114-15, attributes the source of this story as the Connecticut Journal. This is incorrect; the Connecticut Journal account came only from the Boston Gazette. (See note 41)

⁶⁰ PJ, Mar. 28, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 5, pp. 1-2. Apr. 12, p. 2, Apr. 26, p. 2 of Supplement.

⁶¹ PG, Mar. 22, 1770, pp. 1-3.

⁶² PG, Mar. 29, 1770, p. 2, Apr. 5, p. 2, Apr. 19, p. 2.

⁶³ Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 231-32; Kobre, Newspaper, p. 147; Thomas, Printing, I, pp. 335-36, II, pp. 163-64; Brigham, Bibliography, II, pp. 1159, 1161.

⁶⁴ VG(R), Mar. 29, 1770, p. 2. Andrew, "News Dissemination," p. 115, wrongly states that the first Virginia story appeared on April 5.

⁶⁵ VG(R), Apr. 5, 1770, pp. 2-4; VG(PD), Apr. 5, 1770, pp. 2-3, Apr. 19, pp. 2-3. Andrew, "News Dissemination," p. 115, mistakenly attributes the source for Rind's article as having been "reprinted from the New Haven version that had been published in the Pennsylvania Journal." We have already seen that the Pennsylvania Journal article was a composite; therefore it could not have come from the Connecticut paper. (See note 59) It is possible that the Virginia accounts derived from the Connecticut source, but editing precludes positive verification. The most that can be said is they originated in the Boston Gazette. If there was intermediate reprinting, it cannot be established.

52 Sidney Morse, The Development of the Colonial
Navigation (Pittsburgh: Colonial Press, Inc., 1944).
 pp. 149-50; Schindler, Virginia, p. 282; Davidson,
Virginia, pp. 230-31; Thomas, Virginia, I, pp. 243-44,
 II, pp. 114-15.

53 PC, Mar. 25, 1770, p. 2. Andrew, "New Dis-
 semination," p. 115, allegedly says the first Virginia
 this coverage appeared on March 25.

54 PC, Mar. 25, 1770, pp. 1-4.

55 PC, Mar. 2, 1770, p. 2. Apr. 10, pp. 1, 4. Apr.
 of correspondence articles also appeared on April 23 and 30.

56 21, Mar. 25, 1770, p. 2. I of Department.
 Andrew, "New Dissemination," pp. 124-25, attributes the
 source of this story to the Connecticut Journal. This is
 incorrect; the Connecticut Journal account does only refer
 to the Boston Patriot. (See note 51)

57 22, Mar. 26, 1770, p. 2. Apr. 2, pp. 1-2.
 Apr. 12, p. 2. Apr. 18, p. 2 of Department.

58 23, Mar. 25, 1770, pp. 1-2.

59 24, Mar. 25, 1770, p. 2. Apr. 2, p. 2. Apr. 12,
 p. 2.

60 Davidson, Virginia, pp. 281-82; Morse,
Navigation, p. 147; Thomas, Virginia, I, pp. 237-38, II,
 pp. 163-64; Schindler, Virginia, I, pp. 182, 183.

61 VO(R), Mar. 25, 1770, p. 2. Andrew, "New
 Dissemination," p. 115, wrongly states that the first
 Virginia story appeared on April 2.

62 W(R), Apr. 2, 1770, pp. 2-4 W(21), Apr. 2,
 1770, pp. 2-3. Apr. 10, pp. 2-3. Andrew, "New Dissemination-
 tion," p. 115, allegedly attributes the source for Bant's
 article as having been "copied from the New York
 version that had been published in the Connecticut
Journal." We have already seen that the Connecticut
Journal article was a composite; therefore it would not
 have come from the Connecticut Journal. (See note 51) It is
 possible that the Virginia version derived from the
Connecticut Journal, but existing evidence positive
 verification. The fact that two in this
 originated in the Connecticut Journal. If there was inter-
 mediate repetition, it cannot be established.

⁶⁶Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 79, 126, 285; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 232-33; Thomas, Printing, I, pp. 343-45, II, pp. 170-73.

⁶⁷Thomas, Printing, I, pp. 170-71. My research substantiates Thomas' statements. SCG, Mar. 14, 1771, is only one example of an issue filled with advertising.

⁶⁸SCG, Apr. 5, 1770, pp. 1-2, May 17, p. 3.

⁶⁹SCAG, Apr. 6, 1770, p. 2.

⁷⁰SCCJ, Apr. 7, 1770, pp. 1-2.

⁷¹SCCJ, May 8, 1770, p. 2, May 17, p. 3, July 3, p. 2. For ship arrivals see Marine lists in SCCJ, May 1 and May 8.

⁷²See Chapter I, note 35.

CHAPTER III

NEWSPAPERS ARGUE MURDER OR SELF-DEFENSE: SUMMER, 1770-WINTER, 1771

Ironically, on the same day of the killings in Boston, Lord North acted in England to remove part of the source of colonial discontent that had led to the Massacre. On March 5, 1770, he recommended repeal of all provisions of the revenue portion of the Townshend Acts except the duty on tea. Political in-fighting in England coupled with American opposition to the Revenue Act in the form of non-importation and inability of British colonial officials to enforce the act resulted in revokement a month later. This situation produced what one historian has called "a collapse" in American resistance to Great Britain which was to last for over two years.

Although non-importation contributed much to Great Britain's decision to repeal the Revenue Act, the internal fight in America over the policy tended to polarize sentiments there into opposing Whig and Tory camps. No unity of purpose similar to the opposition to the Stamp Act was present in the struggle against the Townshend duties. Much internal resentment to non-importation existed, particularly among merchants who were adversely affected by

CHAPTER III

THE POLITICAL SITUATION IN BRITAIN
FROM 1770 TO 1775

Ironically, on the same day of the killings in
Boston, Lord North wrote to England to remove part of the
burden of colonial discontent that had led to the protests.
On March 5, 1770, he recommended repeal of all provisions
of the revenue portion of the Townshend Acts except the
duty on tea. Political indignation in England cooled and
American opposition to the Revenue Act in the form of non-
importation and refusal of British colonial officials to
enforce the act ceased in November a month later. This
situation produced what one historian has called a
"calm" in British relations to Great Britain which was
to last for over two years.

Although non-importation continued with an occasional
British's decision to repeal the Revenue Act, the internal
fight in America over the policy tended to polarize
opinion. There had been opposition to the Stamp Act
and protest in the struggle against the Townshend duties.
Such internal resentment to non-importation ceased,
particularly among merchants who were adversely affected by

the agreement. Actions of Samuel Adams and his Whig partisans in forcing through non-importation did not sit well with many influential Americans, who looked upon the activities of the more radical elements as beneath them. Mob action was not universally accepted by this segment of the society either. Many felt that violent activities would alienate Britain rather than wring concessions from her.¹

Different public reaction to the Boston Massacre illustrated this growing internal division among Americans. The Whigs thought it epitomized British tyranny, while Tories believed it the culmination of agitation by a lawless mob against legally constituted government. Before the period of malaise could take full effect in Boston, that city had to resolve the guilt or innocence of those accused of the killings.

Following the affair, a combination of pressure from the Boston town meeting, led by Samuel Adams, and support from communities throughout Massachusetts forced Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson to withdraw the British troops from the city. He initially ordered out only the 29th Regiment, whose men had been involved directly in the incident. A few days later, however, faced by an aroused countryside plus Adams' demands backed by several thousand men in Boston, Hutchinson withdrew the 14th as well. This action reduced tension somewhat, but the Whig leaders were

the agreement. Action of General Nelson and his staff
 previous to coming through non-negotiation did not sit
 well with many influential Americans, who looked upon the
 activities of the war cabinet members as beyond claim.
 The action was not universally accepted by this segment of
 the society either. Many felt that violent activities
 would alienate Britain rather than bring concessions from
 her.

Whatever public opinion existed in the Boston Massacre
 illustrated this growing internal division among Americans.
 The Whigs showed an epistolary British tyranny, while
 Tories believed in the maintenance of separation by an
 issue not against royalty controlled government. Before
 the period of writing could have been felt in Boston,
 that city had to resolve the debt or otherwise of those
 caused by the British.

Following the attack, a combination of persons
 from the Boston town meeting, led by General Nelson, and
 support from committees throughout Massachusetts formed
 the Boston Convention to withdraw the British
 troops from the city. An initially isolated but only the
 17th Regiment, whose men had been involved directly in the
 incident. A few days later, however, faced by an angry
 countryside like Miami, demands pushed by several thousand
 men in Boston, necessitated withdrawal the 17th as well. This
 action reduced tension somewhat, but the Whig leaders were

not content. They next pressed for a speedy trial of Preston, the soldiers, and those accused of aiding them by firing from the customs house.²

Hutchinson faced a difficult situation. He had to obtain a fair trial for the accused men when the explosive situation and temper of the people threatened their safety and fair treatment. He believed it essential to postpone the trials until the "heats on the minds of the people should abate." In this Hutchinson was supported by Tories in the colony including his friend Israel Williams, who wrote him stating the Massacre showed the society was "degenerating fast." With this backing by prominent Tories, Hutchinson resisted Whig demands, and delayed the trials for over six months. Then, too, he was able to separate the proceedings against Preston from those of the soldiers. Preston finally came to trial on October 24, 1770, with the enlisted men following a month later on November 27. Manwaring and the others were tried last, during the second week in December.³

John Adams was among those who believed the Massacre "had been intentionally wrought up by designing Men, who knew what they were aiming at better than the instrument employed."⁴ His dislike of extreme measures coupled with a desire to see Boston provide the defendants as fair a trial as possible caused Adams to join with a second prominent Whig, Josiah Quincy, in representing Preston and the soldiers. Quincy likewise felt they were

not content. They next pressed for a speedy trial of
Preston, the soldiers, and those accused of aiding them by
living from the customs house.

Hutchinson found a difficult situation. He had to
obtain a fair trial for the accused men upon the legislative
attention and anger of the people concerned their safety
and fair treatment. He believed it essential to postpone

the trials until the "furore on the minds of the people
should abate." In this Hutchinson was supported by Fortin
in the colony including his friend James Williams, who
wrote his article the massacre showed the society was

"degenerating fast." With this backing by prominent
Texas, Hutchinson resisted with demands, and delayed the
trials for over six months. Then, too, he was able to
separate the proceedings against Preston from those of the

soldiers. Preston finally came to trial on October 24,
1770, with the soldiers men following a month later on
November 27. Huntington and the others were tried last,
during the second week in December.

John Adams was among those who believed the
prosecution "had been intentionally wrought up by designing
men, who knew what they were aiming at better than the
instrument employed." His desire of extreme measures

coupled with a desire to see Boston provide the defendants
as fair a trial as possible caused Adams to join with a
second prominent Whig, Josiah Quincy, in representing
Preston and the soldiers. Quincy likewise felt they were

entitled to the best possible defense.

Witnesses' testimony followed the basic arguments which had previously been established by both the newspaper accounts of the affair and opposing Whig and Tory pamphlets: A Short Narrative and A Fair Account Preston simply denied he ordered his men to fire. Evidence left sufficient doubt that he issued the command, and he was acquitted. Quincy and Adams based their defense of the soldiers on the premise that they were sufficiently threatened by the mob to fear for their lives, thus firing in self-defense. This, coupled with the fact that only two of the soldiers could be positively identified as having shot a specific individual, resulted in acquittal for six and a verdict of manslaughter for the remaining two. Juries composed of all men from the country in the case of the soldiers and six each from country and city (the latter identified with Tory sentiments) may have helped the defendants. By invoking "benefit of clergy" (a plea for mercy) the guilty soldiers were sentenced to branding on the thumb.⁵

In the trial of those accused of firing from the customs house, the only evidence to support the charge was the testimony of the servant boy. When he was proved to have been elsewhere on the night of the killing, the jury acquitted the four without leaving their seats.⁶

The trials were a shock for the militant Whigs.

... to the best possible extent.

... testimony followed the basic program...

... which had previously been established by both the newspaper...

... accounts of the attack and occurred with the story...

... ... and a

... doctor simply denied he ordered his son to fire. ...

... left sufficient doubt that he issued the command, and he...

... was recalled. ... and when those ... of the...

... soldiers on the ground that they were sufficiently...

... threatened by the act of fear for their lives. ...

... in self-defense. This, coupled with the fact that only two...

... of the soldiers could be positively identified as having...

... shot a specific individual, resulted in ... for six...

... and a verdict of manslaughter for the remaining two.

... jurors composed of six men from the County in the case of...

... the soldiers and six each from County and City (the latter...

... identified with the ... (...) ...

... defendant. By invoking "benefit of clergy" he was for...

... (...) the guilty soldiers were sentenced to ... on...

... the County.

... In the trial of those accused of killing from the...

... charges faced. The only evidence to support the charge was...

... the testimony of the servant boy. When he was proved to...

... have been awarded on the night of the killing. ...

... rejected the fact without leaving their words.

... The result was a stack for the ...

Samuel Adams launched a three-month campaign in the Boston Gazette in an attempt to persuade the people of the "miscarriage of justice." This in turn led Hutchinson to complain that Adams was "trying the Soldiers over again" in the press. Despite the outcome of the trials, Hutchinson felt the continued Whig exhortations caused the greater part of the people in Massachusetts to believe the acquittals unjust, and the killings continued to be known as "a horrid Massacre."⁷

News Coverage-General

Continued coverage of the Massacre by newspapers from the break in initial coverage of the incident through the aftermath of the trials may be divided into three periods, hereafter referred to as pretrial, trial, and post-trial. During the pretrial period (roughly beginning at the end of April) newspapers presented basic Whig and Tory positions regarding blame for the Massacre. Whig argument stressed the threat of standing armies to liberty and a preconceived plan by the soldiers to murder the townspeople of Boston. The Whigs dropped the theme of a double conspiracy involving the customs officials. Except for a brief moment in 1773, this theme does not reappear in writings about the Massacre. Tory material emphasized the town's hostility toward the military, while absolving the soldiers from blame for the killings by stressing the self-defensive nature of their action. The English press

General, when launching a counter-attack campaign in the Boston
 Herald in an attempt to persuade the people of the
 "blackmail of justice." This in turn led Hutchinson to
 complain that Adams was "trying to rob the soldiers over again" in
 the press. Despite the outcome of the trial, Hutchinson
 felt the continued high expectations among the general
 part of the people in Massachusetts to believe the
 political unjust, and the killing continued to be known
 as "a British massacre."

THE BOSTON MASSACRE

Continued coverage of the massacre by newspapers
 from the press in initial coverage of the incident through
 the aftermath of the trial say he divided into three
 periods. Initially referred to as partial, trial, and post-
 trial. During the partial period (roughly beginning at
 the end of April) newspapers presented facts which had very
 positions regarding blame for the massacre. They argued
 assessed the threat of standing orders to liberty and a
 preconceived bias by the soldiers to murder the townspeople
 of Boston. The Whigs depicted the scene of a chaotic
 conspiracy involving the entire militia. Except for a
 brief moment in 1771, this theme came out regularly in
 writings about the massacre. They also noted the
 town's hostility toward the military, while blaming the
 soldiers from blame for the killings by attacking the self-
 defensive nature of their action. The English press

provided the source for most of this give and take. Colonial writers contributed only one of four major articles which appeared in the colonial newspapers at this time.

While the trials were in session (trial period), newspapers mainly reported the proceedings in neutral accounts. Most stories, that is, told only of the convening of the trial, its continuation, length of jury deliberation, and verdicts. Arguments of the attorneys were not included. With the Boston Gazette a notable exception, only occasionally did the Boston-originated stories press a partisan view upon the reader.

Then, following the trials (post-trial period), while other Boston newspapers dropped the subject, the Evening-Post and Gazette returned to partisan journalism. Samuel Adams, as "Vindex," assisted by other militant Whigs, in a series of articles, tried to discredit the verdicts, while stressing the continued threat posed by the army. Massachusetts Attorney-General Jonathan Sewall, writing as "Philanthrop" in the Post, opposed Adams in another series. Sewall's newspaper rebuttal was the strongest Tory counter-effort to Whig writings about the Massacre to appear in colonial newspapers during the period covered by this study.⁸

While Massachusetts newspapers devoted considerable space to Massacre coverage during this period, Table 2

provided the source for most of the five major Colonial writers contributed only one or two major articles which appeared in the colonial newspapers of this time.

While the trials were in session (trial period), newspapers mainly reported the proceedings in neutral accounts. Most accounts, that is, told only of the convening of the trial, the constitution, length of jury deliberation, and verdicts. Arguments of the attorneys were not included. With the London Gazette a notable exception, only occasionally did the Boston newspapers express a partisan view upon the matter.

Then, following the trials (post-trial period), while other Boston newspapers stopped the subject, the London Gazette and London returned to partisan journalism. Annual volume, in "Liturgy," retained by other Atlantic ships, in a series of articles, tried to discuss the verdicts, while attending the continued threat posed by the army. Massachusetts Attorney-General Jonathan Sewall, writing as "Liturgy" in the London, opposed Adams in another article. Sewall's arguments repeated was the attorney's own counter-arguments to this writing about the matters to appear in colonial newspapers during the period covered by this study.⁵

While Massachusetts newspapers devoted considerable space to Adams coverage during this period, Table 1

shows that little of this diffused throughout the colonies. Pretrial stories account for the bulk of Whig and Tory information printed by newspapers outside Massachusetts, while trial coverage constitutes most of the neutral articles which diffused. The newspaper battle between "Vindex" and "Philanthrop" was limited to Massachusetts. Not a single article of the series appeared outside the Bay Colony, nor did any newspaper even mention the controversy was going on.

TABLE 2

DIFFUSION OF NEWS STORIES REFERRING TO BOSTON MASSACRE
DURING PRETRIAL, TRIAL, AND POST-TRIAL PERIODS:
POLITICAL BIAS BY COLONY*

Bias	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.
Tory	22	3	2	3	1	
Whig	41	8	3	3	1	1
Neutral	18	5	3	8	3	3

*Table 2 shows number of news stories one paragraph or greater in size which appeared in all newspapers from break in initial coverage of the Massacre itself through the break in post-trial coverage.

As with news about the Massacre itself, Connecticut and Pennsylvania led the other colonies in printing stories during the trial period. Connecticut readers got about the same balance as those in Massachusetts, but in greatly reduced amounts. Pennsylvania newspapers, however, provided more neutral accounts than those which advocated a

shows that little of this discussion throughout the colonial period. The colonial situation remains for the bulk of the 17th and 18th centuries. Information printed by newspapers outside Massachusetts with trial coverage constitutes most of the general articles which discussed. The newspaper's focus remained "Virginia" and "Philadelphia" was limited to Massachusetts. Not a single article of the series appeared outside the Bay Colony. Not one newspaper even mentioned the controversy was going on.

TABLE 3

DISTRIBUTION OF NEWS STORIES REFERRED TO BY STATE PAPERS IN MASSACHUSETTS, VIRGINIA, AND PHILADELPHIA: POLITICAL NEWS BY COUNTY

State	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Va.	Phila.	E. C.
Mass.	18	2	1	3	1	3
Virg.	41	6	1	3	1	1
Phila.	13	2	1	3	3	3

Table 3 shows number of news stories of news stories are referred to or quoted in the trial reported in all newspapers from Mass. in initial coverage of the Massacre itself through the press in post-trial coverage.

As with news about the Massacre itself, Connecticut and Pennsylvania led the other colonies in printing stories during the trial period. Connecticut leaders got about the same balance as those in Massachusetts, but in greatly reduced amounts. Pennsylvania newspapers, however, provided more political accounts than those which advocated a

position. Of the latter type, they offered an equal number from each side--a significant departure from previous coverage. The New York press continued to balance its coverage in the small amount produced. Virginia and South Carolina newspapers printed so little during the period one must question whether their printers had any real interest left in the affair.

Massachusetts

Massachusetts was the only colony in which the newspaper situation changed during this period. In the summer of 1770 Boston lost a Tory sheet and gained a Whig voice. The Chronicle had been a favorite Whig target for many months, because it printed names of Whig merchants who violated non-importation. By June pressure on the paper became intolerable, and it ceased printing on the 25th. On July 17 Isaiah Thomas founded the Massachusetts Spy as a newspaper designed to reach the lower classes. Initially, Thomas hoped to be neutral, and assured the Tories he would not let the mob threaten him into performing otherwise. But he was too much a Whig and businessman to follow a neutral course very long. Within three months he was openly soliciting articles "supporting Liberty." The Spy would ultimately become a highly successful business enterprise among colonial newspapers, and rank with the Boston Gazette as the foremost advocate of Whig causes. With these changes, Boston papers lined up politically with two

position. Of the latter type, they offered an equal number
 for each side—a significant departure from previous
 coverage. The New York press continued to balance the
 coverage in the small amount produced. Virginia and South
 Carolina newspapers printed no article during the period and
 that question whether their printers had any real interest
 left in the article.

Massachusetts

Massachusetts was the only colony in which the
 newspaper situation changed during this period. In the
 summer of 1770 Boston lost a forty sheet and gained a thirty
 sheet. The *Centinel* had been a favorite ship carrier for
 any number, because it printed news at ship addresses and
 violated non-interference. By this process on the paper
 became interminable, and it ceased printing on the 25th.
 On July 17 James Thomas founded the *Massachusetts Gazette* as a
 newspaper designed to reach the lower classes. Initially,
 Thomas found to be unprofitable, and he turned the paper to
 not for the day but for the long period of operation.
 But he was too much a ship and businessman to follow a
 general course very long. Within three months he was
 openly soliciting articles "supplied liberally." The *Gazette*
 would ultimately become a highly successful business enter-
 prise among colonial newspapers, and read with the Boston
Gazette as the foremost advocate of ship carriers. With
 these changes, Boston press found no difficulty with the

Whig, two Tory, and one neutral.⁹

Four major articles--in addition to many minor ones--referring directly to the Massacre appeared in the Boston press during the pretrial period: one at the end of April, two in June, and the last in July. Three were reprints from London newspapers, while one gave the texts of an exchange of messages between Hutchinson and the Whig-controlled Massachusetts House of Representatives.

The only Tory view came in one of the London articles. It began with a summary of the basic Tory argument from the pamphlet, A Fair Account stating ". . . the Conduct of the Town has been misrepresented in Regard to that tragical Scene." It charged that a "Plan had been preconcerted for attacking the Troops on that or the succeeding night. . . ." To this was added "The Case of Captain Thomas Preston," a deposition taken by the Tories from the accused officer in the Boston jail. In it he denied ordering his men to fire or even to load their weapons. Preston further complained of "Malcontents" among the people who infused "the utmost Malice and Revenge into the Minds of the People who are to be my Jurors. . . ." The "Case" ended with Preston fearing for his life.

Massachusetts newspapers played this article two ways. Those that wanted to point out the contradiction between this statement and Preston's earlier expression of thanks to the town reprinted his original letter along with

July, two Tory, and one Radical.

Two major articles - the leading article - were published in the

evening paper daily to the number appearing in the

London press during the period, one of the two of

April, two in June, and five in July. These were

published from London newspapers, while one day the

of an exchange of messages between the Tories and the Whigs

concluded the discussion of the subject.

The only Tory view was in one of the London

articles. It began with a summary of the leading Tory

argument from the pamphlet, A Fair Account, stating

"... the conduct of the town has been misrepresented in

regard to that radical error." It declared that a "plan

had been concocted for attacking the troops on that of

the succeeding night." To this was added "The Case

of Captain Thomas Preston," a deposition taken by the

Tories from the accused officer in the Boston jail. In it

he denied ordering his men to fire or even to load their

weapons. Preston further complained of "misconduct" among

the people who injured "the women, children and property and

the minds of the people who are to be my terror."

The "Case" ended with Preston leaving for his trial.

Historians' newspapers played this article two

ways. Those that wished to point out the contradiction

between this statement and Preston's earlier expression of

thanks to the town repeated his original letter along with

the "Case." It is not known what effect--if any--this had on readers. Without any attempt to explain the relationship between the two statements, the Whig effort seems minimal. The pamphlet summary and the "Case" filled nearly two full columns, while the original letter was but a single short paragraph. By eliminating the original letter, the News-Letter made no attempt to discredit the article.¹⁰

The other three articles stressed the Whig view of the Massacre as a preconceived plan by the soldiers to murder the inhabitants, and emphasized the threat of the army to liberty. In the exchange between Hutchinson and the House, the lieutenant-governor complained of violence done in Gloucester by a mob in defiance of "the Laws and the Authority of Government." In its reply a House committee, which included John Hancock and Joseph Warren, defended the citizens. Their message noted "they seldom if ever assembled in tumultuous manner unless oppressed . . . while under the hand of tyranny and arbitrary power. . . ." To the committee, the arbitrary power was a "Standing Army designed to subjugate the people . . . in Defiance of the Laws and Authority of Government," resulting in (among a long list of grievances) "the most horrid Slaughter of a Number of Inhabitants." Thus, the Whigs again tied the Massacre to a larger threat to freedom.¹¹

One of the accounts from the London papers told of

the "Case." It is not known what effect it may have had
 on readers. Without any attempt to explain the relation-
 ship between the two statements, the reply itself seems
 almost to contradict the "Case" entirely and the "Case" itself nearly
 two full columns, while the original letter was but a
 single short paragraph. By eliminating the original
 letter, the "Case" would be strong as already the
 original.¹⁰

The other three articles presented the reply view of
 the "Case" as a grossly distorted view by the authors to
 make the impression, and explained the source of the
 reply to liberty. In the exchange between Buchanan and
 the House, the Government's position was explained as
 done in October by a note in relation of the laws and the
 Authority of Government." In its reply a House committee,
 which included John Sumner and Joseph Warren, declared the
 citizens. Their message noted "they would do over
 something in connection with the House appeared . . . while
 under the head of tyranny and arbitrary power. . . . In
 the committee, the arbitrary power was a "standing Army
 designed to subjugate the people. . . . In relation of the
 laws and Authority of Government," resulting in forming a
 long list of grievances (the case being a list of 20
 "Rights of Englishmen." Thus, the reply again tied the

¹¹ Answer to a letter from the House.

One of the accounts from the London papers could be

the arrival there of Boston's schooner Betsy, carrying reports that "soldiers of the 29th Regiment had been heard to declare, ten days before the massacre, that the streets of Boston would flow with blood on the 5th of March."

Later the Boston papers reprinted a London article by the "North Briton" who stated, after "giving a long Account of the several Nations, who have lost their Freedom by means of standing Armies," that the "BOSTON . . . tragedy is at once the most bloody, most cruel and cowardly of any, as a preconcerted scheme . . . by the army for murdering the greatest part, if not the whole of the inhabitants." By these two articles, the Boston papers again told their readers they were in grave danger from the soldiers among them.¹²

Each newspaper handled these four articles differently. Only the Gazette and Evening-Post printed all of them. Presentation in each was identical, except that the Post's introduction to the "North Briton" was shorter than the Gazette's. On July 9, along with the "North Briton," the Gazette also printed a "Letter from a Gentleman in London." Other statements to the contrary aside, "Gentleman" believed "the narrative sent home by the town" correctly represented the affair as the soldiers' fault. Although it did print a Tory article at this time, the Post continued to emphasize the Whig position as it had done with its earlier Massacre coverage. The Gazette continued

the arrival of Boston's business manager, carrying reports that "considerable of the 1871 shipment had been found to be false, and days before the receipt, that the articles of Boston would flow with blood on the 25th of March."

Later the Boston papers published a London article by the "Boston Herald" who stated, after giving a long account of the several business, who have lost their freedom by means of attending America, "that the 'Boston' . . . is probably in its case the most bloody, want of and cowardly of any, as a consequence of the . . . by the way for increasing the greatest part, it was the whole of the indignation." By these two articles, the Boston papers were told that London they were in great danger from the articles being from 15

Each newspaper handled these two articles differently. Only the Herald and Standard printed all of them. Transmittion in some was identical, except that the Herald's introduction to the "Boston article" was shorter than the Standard's. On July 9, they were the "Boston Herald" the Standard also printed a "Boston article" which was in London. Other references to the country were "Boston" believed "the narrative sent down by the down" correctly represented the article as the Standard's. Although it did print a long article at this time, the Standard continued to update the High position as it had done with its earlier business coverage. The Standard continued

to lead the Whig persuasive effort.¹³

Boston's two Tory papers did not publish all of these articles. The Chronicle printed the exchange between Hutchinson and the House, while the News-Letter did likewise. Draper also printed Preston's "Case," following it, in late September, with another deposition from the Fair Account This latter article again stressed the culpability of the townspeople in the killings. The Chronicle certainly did not help the soldiers' cause with the story it printed. Draper's effort, however, was more in keeping with his reputation than his previous coverage had been. But overall, the News-Letter lagged as a Tory voice.¹⁴

In Salem, the Essex Gazette played these stories differently than the Boston Gazette, which it previously had followed so closely. Hall printed the summary of A Fair Account on a different page from Preston's "Case," adding the original jail letter on yet a third page. On July 10, Hall extracted the "North Briton" from the Boston Gazette of the day before. While continuing to take his accounts from Edes and Gill, Hall balanced his coverage at this time by restricting the number of Whig articles he reprinted.¹⁵

As was earlier pointed out, the bulk of coverage in the Massachusetts papers while the trials were in session was neutral. The News-Letter departed from this stance

twice and the Evening-Post only once. Between the trials of Preston and the soldiers, Draper printed a letter from London in which the writer said a new fleet and army would be sent to Boston at the time of Preston's trial to ensure his safety should he be convicted and subsequently pardoned by the King. This turned out to be unfounded rumor. Then, in its announcement of the verdict in Manwaring's trial, the News-Letter added the opinion that the case was dismissed because "no doubt existed that no firing came from the Customs-House." On the other hand, the Evening-Post sounded a Whig note by reporting a London article in which "Barneveldt" urged that charges contained in Boston's original letter to England be "substantiated by results of the trials."¹⁶

During the trial period, the Boston Gazette ignored the conduct of the proceedings completely. Instead, it kept up a steady barrage of articles supporting the Whig contention that the soldiers were entirely to blame for the Massacre, and their larger mission was subjecting the town to the Crown's will. One account cited several depositions from A Short Narrative . . . charging the soldiers with a preplan for murder, while another pointed to the now-familiar threat to liberty of a standing army. On the day prior to the beginning of proceedings against the soldiers, an article predicted their defense would either be "orders to fire from Preston" or making the town seem the

twice and the witnesses only once. Between the trials
of Fawcett and the witnesses, Dugger placed a further trial
in which the witness said a few lines and many would
be sent to Fawcett at the time of Fawcett's trial to ensure
his safety should he be convicted and subsequently punished
by the King. This matter was to be understood later. Then,
in the announcement of the verdict in Fawcett's trial,
the Chancellor added the opinion that the case was
dismissed because "no doubt existed that no living man
from the Custom-House." On the other hand, the Chancellor
said he would a while later by reporting a London article in
which "anonymous" urged that charges contained in Boston's
certain letter to England be "suggested by means of
the trial."

During the trial period, the Chancellor favored
the course of the proceedings respectively. Instead, it
kept up a steady barrage of articles opposing the trial
notion that the witnesses were entitled to know the
masses, and their large number was imposing the same
to the Crown's will. One subject and several decisions
from the trial period, copying the editor with a
question for answer. While another pointed to the
telling that to liberty of a standing army. On the day
prior to the beginning of proceedings against the witness,
an article predicted that before would either be "orders
to fire from Fawcett" or asked the same from the

aggressors. The article also presented an emotional appeal for justice. It invoked the memory of Christopher Monk, who "still survives, the Wounds receiv'd in the horrible Massacre, and lives to see the Death of his Fellow Sufferers is not yet reveng'd. . . ." Finally, the Whig writer asked blood for blood as he wondered whether "there was any Murder" committed, and "Whether the Dogs greedily licking human blood in King-Street . . . is any Thing more than a Dream." Then, in the middle of the trial, Sam Adams as "A Chatterer" emphasized the need to remove the "threat to liberty" from among the people. Thus, the Gazette pushed hard to discredit the soldiers as they stood trial for their lives.¹⁷

The remaining Massachusetts newspapers merely reported the progress of the trials. In Boston that included the Post-Boy and the Massachusetts Spy. Over in Salem, the Essex Gazette, for the first time in its coverage of the Massacre, went to other than the Boston Gazette for its stories. Hall used both the Evening-Post and News-Letter as sources for articles he printed about the trials.¹⁸

The newspaper controversy (following the trials) between Sam Adams as "Vindex," supported by other Whig writers, and Jonathan Sewall as "Philanthrop" swelled the amount of exposure to the Massacre for Massachusetts citizens. However, the combined Whig effort more than

aggression. The article also presented an emotional appeal for justice. It invoked the memory of Galileo Galilei who "still survives, the words inscribed in the marble mosaic, and lives to see the birth of his fellow citizens. . . . Finally, the writer asked God for aid as he wondered whether there was any "mystery" connected, and whether the gods really living human blood in his veins. . . . is any thing more than a dream." Then, in the midst of the trial, Ben Adams as "A Character" explained the need to remove the "obstacle to liberty" from among the people. Thus, the article pushed hard to discredit the defendants as they stood trial for their lives.¹⁷

The remaining Massachusetts newspapers merely reported the progress of the trial. In Boston that included the *Register* and the *Massachusetts Gazette*. Over in Salem, the *Salem Gazette*, for the first time in its coverage of the case, went as far as to mention the names of the defendants. Hall used both the *Massachusetts Gazette* and *Register* as sources for articles he printed about the trial.¹⁸

The newspaper industry (following the trial) between Ben Adams as "Vindex," supported by other writers, and Jonathan Sewall as "Vindex," swelled the amount of expense to the masses for Massachusetts citizens. However, the combined effort was more than

doubled the Tory output. Coupled with earlier dominance of Whig writings, this added quantity validates Hutchinson's opinion that the Whig view prevailed in Massachusetts.

Beyond increased exposure to the Massacre, the series interests us because of the role the Evening-Post played in it. "Philanthrop" appeared exclusively in the Fleets' paper, thus balancing to some degree the previously Whig view of the affair it presented. The Evening-Post did not eliminate Whig articles, however. It also printed "Detector" and "An Inhabitant of Boston" as counters to "Philanthrop." The Fleets' willingness to fight the Gazette in this matter, yet offer Whig rebuttal at the same time, substantiates historians' claims that the Evening-Post was basically neutral in its political position.¹⁹

The series is also important because it permits the first specific identification of writers on both sides. Previously, all locally written Massacre articles had been anonymous. Besides Adams and Jonathan Sewall, Dr. Thomas Young wrote as "An Inhabitant of Boston." Unfortunately, other Whigs writing as "Detector," "Philalethes," "A Mechanic," and "Philo Patraie" cannot be identified.²⁰

With one exception, the other Boston papers avoided the controversy. The News-Letter did get involved in a small way. On December 27, Draper refused to print a Tory parody on "Vindex." A week later, however, he succumbed to

denied the Tory output. Coupled with earlier denials of
 kind writs. This also directly violated Hamilton's
 opinion that the King's view prevailed in Massachusetts.
 beyond increased exposure to the masses, the
 sales interests as a result of the loss of Hamilton's
 played in it. "Political" appeared exclusively in the
 "Tory" paper. This related to some degree the
 previously King view of the matter as presented. The
 Hamilton did not eliminate King's article, however. It
 also printed "Democrat" and "An Abolition of Boston" as
 contrast to "Political". The latter's willingness to
 light the battle in this matter, yet after King's refusal
 at the same time, subsequent Hamilton's claim that the
 Hamilton was particularly neutral in its political
 position.¹⁹

The writer is also ignorant because it prints the
 first specific identification of writer on both sides.
 Eventually, all former writer's names articles had been
 anonymous. Printed names and names Hamilton's. Some
 Young wrote as "An Abolition of Boston". Indistinctly,
 other King's writing as "Democrat", "Political", "A
 Mechanic", and "This paper" could be identified.²⁰
 with one exception, the other Boston papers avoided
 the controversy. The Hamilton did not succeed in a
 small way. On December 17, King's refusal to print a Tory
 parody on "Vindict". A week later, however, he succeeded to

pressure of those who said he was wrong to judge what he would print, and ran the poem.²¹

Outside Boston, the Essex Gazette printed two "Vindex" and two "Philanthrop" articles along with the News-Letter parody and Dr. Young's piece. With this balanced coverage, Hall repeated the neutral style he had earlier adopted.²²

The post-trial argument ended newspaper coverage of the Massacre trials. Massachusetts readers had received continued exposure to the affair over an extended period of time. In fact, a comparison of Tables 1 and 2 shows more articles appeared during the period with which this chapter deals than in coverage of the incident itself. A substantial Tory view of the affair was also presented. Except for the Boston Gazette, Massachusetts newspapers provided essentially neutral coverage, balancing Whig and Tory articles. By its strict adherence to the Whig view, the Gazette emerges as the champion of that cause. No Tory paper came close to equaling it, and the number of pro-Whig articles it printed was double the quantity the Evening-Post provided as a voice for the other side.

In the following examination of diffusion outside Massachusetts, the reader should guard against allowing detailed description of coverage in each newspaper to imply greater importance of the Massacre to each colony than warranted. He (or she) should keep Table 2 in mind, and

pressure of those who said he was going to judge what he would print, and the press.

outside Boston. The Boston Herald printed the "Vindictive" and two "Whitening" articles along with the editorial parody and Dr. Young's piece. With this balanced coverage, Hall reported the general right he had earlier enjoyed.

The post-trial movement ended newspaper coverage of the Kennedy trial. Massachusetts Herald and Herald contained exposure to the trial over an extended period of time. In fact, a comparison of Tables 1 and 2 shows some articles appeared during the period with which this chapter deals than in coverage of the incident itself. A substantial view of the trial was also presented. Except for the Boston Herald, Massachusetts newspapers provided essentially equal coverage, especially with the trial articles. By its active attention to the trial view, the Herald emerges as the champion of the cause. Its copy paper runs close to equaling it, and the number of front-page articles it printed was double the quantity the Herald provided as a voice for the other side.

In the following examination of editorial coverage Massachusetts, the report should point toward a detailed description of coverage in each newspaper to help assess importance of the message to each colony that was intended. It (as well) should help Table 2 in mind, and

remember that the entire post-trial argument between the Boston Gazette and the Evening-Post did not diffuse.

Connecticut

In Connecticut, the Whig view continued to dominate overall newspaper coverage of the Massacre during this time. However, New Haven and Hartford readers got some Tory news of the affair.

Although the reply of the Massachusetts House of Representatives to Hutchinson's complaint of violence in Gloucester provided one of the fullest Whig statements about the threat of standing armies, no Connecticut newspaper reprinted it. Of the four pretrial articles, the Connecticut Courant printed Preston's "Case" and the "North Briton"--the latter taken from the Boston Gazette. In New Haven, the Greens gave their Journal readers another look at the Whig conception of the soldiers' premeditated plan for murder by reprinting the account of Captain Gardner's arrival in London. The Journal also printed Preston's "Case." Both the Courant and the Journal published this latter article without Preston's original letter. Thus, these papers provided one Whig and one Tory view of fault for the Massacre. The New-London Gazette gave its readers no such balance, as it reprinted the Boston Gazette's introduction to the "North Briton," Gardner's arrival in London, and "A Letter from a Gentleman in London."²³

remains that the entire historical argument between the
Boston Herald and the Independent did not differ.

Introduction

In Connecticut, the only view contained in
overall newspaper coverage of the massacre during this
time. However, New Haven and Hartford readers got some
very news of the affair.

Although the copy of the Massachusetts Boston
representative to Hutchinson's receipt of violence in
December provided one of the United With accounts about
the third of October, since, no Connecticut newspaper
reprinted it. Of the four political articles, the
Connecticut Courant printed Boston's "Case" and the North
Britain--the latter taken from the Boston Herald. In New
Haven, the Courant gave their Journal readers another look
at the wide reception of the soldiers' presentation plan
the matter by reprinting the account of Captain Gardner's
arrival in London. The Journal also printed Boston's
"Case," and the Courant and the Journal published this
later article without Boston's original version. Thus,
these papers provided one view and one copy view of their
for the masses. The Boston Herald gave its readers
no such balance, as it reprinted the Boston Herald's
introduction to the "North Britain," Gardner's arrival in
London, and a letter from a gentleman in London.

For the trial period, all Connecticut papers coupled neutral reports of the proceedings with the Boston Gazette's article speculating on the defense of the soldiers. Additionally, one single-paragraph article favoring a Tory view of the trials appeared in the Journal on December 21. After reporting Manwaring's verdict, the Greens reprinted a story defending the fairness of the trials. This article had earlier appeared in both the Boston Evening-Post and the Post-Boy.²⁴

New York

John Holt maintained his neutral position on the Massacre with his spare coverage of various aspects of the trial story. For the entire period the Journal printed only four articles. Two merely announced conduct of the proceedings. Earlier, Holt gave his readers the House reply to Hutchinson's violence complaint and Preston's "Case." He took the latter account from the News-Letter.²⁵

Hugh Gaine printed the same pretrial articles in his New York Mercury that Holt gave his Journal readers, adding one other of Whig bias. On June 25, a week after it had appeared in the Boston papers, he told of the soldiers' preplan to "murder" the inhabitants, by reprinting the account of the Batsey's arrival in London. Gaine's coverage matched what he had earlier provided about the incident itself. While paying scant attention to the affair, he slightly favored the Whigs.²⁶

for the trial period, all correspondence papers
 conveyed neutral reports of the proceedings with the London
 Herald's article appearing on the defense of the
 soldiers. Additionally, one single-paragraph article
 favoring a Tory view of the trials appeared in the Herald
 on December 21. After reporting Manning's verdict, the
 Herald repeated a story denying the fairness of the
 trials. This article had earlier appeared in both the
Herald and the Standard.¹⁰

THE TRIAL

John Bull maintained his neutral position on the
 evidence with his sparse coverage of various aspects of the
 trial story. For the entire period the Herald printed
 only four articles. Two mainly concerned aspects of the
 proceedings. Further, Bull gave his readers the good
 copy to Manning's violent campaign and Manning's
 "Gone." To look the latter account from the Herald.¹¹
 High Bull printed the same general articles in
 his London edition. Bull gave his Herald readers
 nothing on other of this trial. On Dec 22, a week after it
 had appeared in the London papers, he told of the soldiers'
 plan to "murder" the Liberator, by repeating the
 account of the Herald's article in London. Bull's
 coverage matched what he had earlier provided about the
 incident itself. Bull paying scant attention to the
 trial, he slightly favored the Whigs.¹²

Pennsylvania

All three Pennsylvania papers handled pretrial coverage essentially the same way. Each offered its readers one of the three Whig articles, along with portions of Preston's "Case." Both Goddard and the Bradfords printed the Massachusetts House reply to Hutchinson's violence complaint as their Whig illustration of the ultimate consequences of a standing army stationed among the people. By printing the account of Gardner's arrival in London, Hall and Sellers again told their readers about the soldiers' premeditated plan to murder the citizens. In reproducing Preston's "Case," all papers deleted his original jail letter. The Chronicle also left off the summary of A Fair Account, which had appeared in the Boston original.²⁷

Each paper reported progress of the trials in about the same number of neutral articles. Only the individual stories selected differed from paper to paper. Overall, Pennsylvania newspapers balanced Whig and Tory accounts through this period--a significant departure from their earlier efforts, which had heavily favored the Whigs.

Virginia

Virginia's two Gazettes showed so little interest in the Massacre during the trial period, they failed to report the proceedings against the soldiers. Both papers gave one paragraph each to the verdicts in the cases of

Virginia

All three Pennsylvania papers handled material covering essentially the same way. Each offered its readers one of the three main versions, along with sections of Boston's "Case". Both Collins and the Standard printed the Massachusetts cases only in *Standard's* violence columns as their only illustration of the distinct consequences of a standing army stationed among the people. By printing the account of Gordon's arrival in London, Hill and Collins again sold their readers about the soldiers' premeditated plan to murder the citizens. In reproducing Boston's "Case", all papers deleted the original jail letter. The Standard also left off the summary of a *Massachusetts* case, which had appeared in the Boston original.²⁷

Each paper reported progress of the trials in about the same number of central articles. Only the *Standard* stories selected details from paper to paper. Overall, Pennsylvania newspapers balanced their and their accounts through this period—a significant departure from their earlier efforts, which had heavily favored the Whigs.

Virginia

Virginia's two papers showed no initial interest in the Hancock during the trial period. They failed to report the proceedings against the soldiers. Both papers gave one paragraph each to the verdict in the course of

Preston and Manwaring. Because Purdie and Dixon used the Boston News-Letter version of the latter, their readers also got some Tory comment on the results of that trial. Earlier Rind had printed the only pretrial article to appear in Virginia. On August 2 he reproduced the Boston Gazette's "London Gentleman's" letter, backing the Whig contention that the soldiers were to blame for the Massacre.²⁸

South Carolina

Coverage in the Charleston newspapers was so sparse during this period that South Carolina readers barely learned that Preston and the soldiers had been tried for the killings. The papers ignored Manwaring's trial completely. Somewhat surprisingly, the American General Gazette was the only paper to print other than neutral trial stories. That Tory sheet presented a Whig view of the affair by reprinting the House reply to Hutchinson's complaint of violence in Gloucester. As with Virginia, it seems South Carolina printers lacked any real interest in the affair at this time.²⁹

Summary

Newspapers in Massachusetts continued to show a high degree of interest in the Massacre during this period. In comparison with earlier reporting of the incident itself, the number of articles nearly doubled. Moreover, a new dimension was added when a substantial Tory

counter-argument to the Whig assertion that the soldiers were entirely at fault for the affair emerged in the press.

Whigs, principally using the Boston Gazette, sought to discredit the defendants before and during the trials by hammering at two themes: the danger to liberty inherent in a standing army and the soldiers' premeditated plan to murder the inhabitants of Boston. When the verdicts went against Whig desires, Samuel Adams led a three-month newspaper vendetta against the army and conduct of the trials. Whig argument deleted reference to a conspiracy with customs officials, and this theme only appears one more time in the next four years.

The Tory counterattack began slowly during the pretrial period, as two articles argued that the townspeople were the aggressors causing the soldiers to fear for their lives that night in King Street. Tories viewed the shootings as the unfortunate result of soldiers defending themselves against a violent, unlawful mob. In response to Adams' Gazette attack following the trials, Massachusetts Attorney-General Jonathan Sewall answered the charges on this basis in the Evening-Post.

Except for the Gazette and Evening-Post, other Massachusetts newspapers paid less attention to the Massacre during the trial period than previously. And their coverage was basically neutral, as they either balanced Whig articles with Tory ones or merely reported

counter-argument to the high assertion that the soldiers were entirely at fault for the riotous conduct in the houses. Wides, principally using the London Standard, sought to discredit the references before and during the trial by pointing out that the charges were not only entirely unfounded but also that the soldiers' organized plan to murder the inhabitants of Boston. When the verdict went against this case, Wides asked for a three-month newspaper vendetta against the army and nobody of the trial. Wides argued before the court to a conspiracy with various officials, and this time only against one man since in the next four years.

The very counter-attack began itself during the principal period, as the articles argued that the lawyers were the aggressors causing the soldiers to fear for their lives that night in King Street. Wides viewed the shooting as the first stage of a series of actions leading to the riotous conduct. In response to Wides' article, several other articles, some published in the London Standard, followed the trial, and these on Attorney-General Jackson Lowell showed the danger on this side in the meantime.

Though for the London Standard and the Standard other Massachusetts newspapers had less attention to the case during the trial period than previously, the trial coverage was basically neutral, as they did not believe this article was any more or less reported

the conduct of the trials. Thus, the Boston Gazette emerges as an uncompromising advocate of the Whig cause, while the Evening-Post reasserted a neutral position by printing the bulk of the Tory argument along with some Whig.

Outside Massachusetts, newspaper interest in the Massacre abated during the period. Pennsylvania newspapers printed only half the number of articles they had previously offered following the incident itself. Connecticut, while printing nearly as many articles as in earlier coverage, provided their readers with less than twenty-five per cent of what appeared in Massachusetts. Earlier they had reprinted approximately half of the Massachusetts material. In the South, coverage was so sparse that one must question whether printers there had any real interest in the trials.

Furthermore, coverage throughout the other colonies was basically neutral, with only the Connecticut newspapers printing more Whig accounts than Tory or neutral. Even the strong Whig papers provided a balanced view, with the New-London Gazette the only one to offer its readers a dominantly Whig picture of the soldiers' guilt. Perhaps most significant in terms of lack of interest shown in the Massacre beyond Massachusetts at this time was the failure of any newspaper outside the Bay Colony to reprint any of the newspaper battle following the trials.

the conduct of the trial. Time, the Boston Herald
urged an unprejudiced advocate of the wife's case,
while the syndicalist resorted to a neutral position by
printing the bulk of the story straight along with some
other.

Outside Massachusetts, newspaper editors in the
masses opened during the period. Pennsylvania newspapers
printed only half the number of articles they had
previously offered following the incident itself.
Connecticut, while printing nearly as many articles as in
earlier coverage, provided their readers with less than
twenty-five per cent of what appeared in Massachusetts.
Further they had reported approximately half of the
Massachusetts material. In the South coverage was so
sparse that one must question whether editors there had any
real interest in the trial.

Furthermore, coverage throughout the other
regions was basically neutral, with only the Connecticut
newspapers printing more than average than they do
neutral. Even the story which papers provided a balanced
view, with the syndicalist being the only one to offer the
reader a dominantly wife picture of the soldier's guilt.
Further most significant in terms of lack of interest shown
in the masses beyond Massachusetts at this time was the
failure of any newspaper outside the New York to reprint
any of the newspaper matter following the trial.

Everything reported outside Boston had earlier appeared in that city's newspapers. There was no other source; even the London-originated stories had first appeared in Boston, as shown by the Boston datelines with which non-Boston papers headed these accounts.

Boston sources for articles appearing in newspapers outside Massachusetts were somewhat different from those previously used. In the case of biased material, the Gazette was used most often for Whig articles, and the News-Letter for Tory. Since the Gazette did not print any neutral accounts, printers who had made extensive use of its material previously had to go elsewhere for stories about the trials. Here they divided about equally between the Evening-Post and the News-Letter.

Despite the outcome of the trials, Whig leaders in Massachusetts did not let the matter of the Boston Massacre rest. In 1771 they initiated a series of commemorative celebrations which lasted until 1783. These annual events form phase three of the Massacre story. We next examine what information the colonial newspapers carried about them.

Everything reported outside Boston had earlier

appeared in that city's newspapers. There was no other

source; even the London-distributed version had first

appeared in Boston, as shown by the Boston date-line with

which non-Boston papers headed their accounts.

Boston sources for articles appearing in newspapers

outside Massachusetts were somewhat distant from those

previously cited. In the case of mixed material, the

article was used often for city articles, and the

material for city. Since the article did not print any

actual accounts, persons who had made extensive use of

the material previously had to go elsewhere for articles

about the crisis. Some they obtained about equally between

the International and the Massachusetts.

Despite the absence of the article, this feature in

Massachusetts did not let the nature of the Boston sources

rest. In 1911 they included a section of correspondence

collections which lasted until 1922. These actual events

from that time of the massive story. In this instance

what information the colonial newspaper carried about

these

sources of information for the newspaper, the

feature was included in the list of sources

of the newspaper which was included in the

list of the newspaper which was included in the

list of the newspaper which was included in the

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER III

¹Jensen, Founding, pp. 184, 313-33, 354-72; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 24.

²D. L. Marsh and W. H. Clark (eds.), The Story of Massachusetts, Vol. I (New York: The American Historical Society, 1938), p. 271; Jensen, Founding, pp. 52-53, 407-09.

³BNL, Sept. 20, 1770, p. 1; Thomas Hutchinson, The History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay, ed. by L. S. Mayo, Vol. III (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1936), p. 207; Letter of Williams to Hutchinson, June 26, 1770, cited in Lee N. Newcomer, Embattled Farmers (New York: King's Crown Press, 1953), p. 28; Zobel, Massacre, pp. 206-40, provides a full description of these pretrial proceedings.

⁴Butterfield (ed.), Adams Diary, III, p. 292.

⁵See text above note 22 in Chapter II for some of this argument. Other newspaper accounts stressing the opposing views will shortly be discussed in this chapter, while the pamphlets are more fully discussed in Chapter V. Zobel, Massacre, pp. 241-94, gives a detailed account of the trials. He believes the Crown "packed" the juries to offset Whig sentiment. Wroth and Zobel (eds.), Adams Legal Papers contains the most complete record of the trials available; defense summations are also found in David Potter and Thomas L. Gordon, The Colonial Idiom (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1970), pp. 95-132, and Josiah Quincy, The Memoir of Josiah Quincy, Junior of Massachusetts Bay, 1744-1775, 3d ed. by Eliza Susan Quincy (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1875), pp. 30-49.

⁶Jensen, Founding, pp. 409-10; Zobel, Massacre, pp. 295-97.

⁷Hutchinson to Israel Williams, cited in Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 135; Hutchinson, History, III, p. 237. Adams' actions following the trials do not square with his earlier feelings about the soldiers' actions. On November 16, 1770, he wrote Stephen Sayre in London that it was Preston's duty to protect the sentry, and he presumed the people were the aggressors. At that time he believed this principle would clear them. Letter contained in

EXTENSION TO CHAPTER III

1 Johnson, *Journal*, pp. 184, 217-22, 224-25
Schlesinger, *Journal*, p. 24.

2 D. I. Masson and W. E. Clark (eds.), *The Journal of
Massachusetts*, Vol. I (New York: The American Historical
Society, 1925), p. 171; Johnson, *Journal*, pp. 15-17,
407-09.

3 *Journal*, Sept. 25, 1770, p. 1; Thomas Hutchinson, *The
History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, ed. by L. B. Mayo, Vol. III (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard
University Press, 1936), p. 207; Letter of William to
Hutchinson, June 25, 1770, cited in Lee W. Metchum,
Substantive Evidence (New York: King's Crown Press, 1925),
p. 28; *Journal*, pp. 100-101, provides a full
description of these official proceedings.

4 Hutchinson (ed.), *Journal*, III, p. 121.

5 See also above note 21 in Chapter II for some of
this argument. Other newspaper accounts discussing the
opposing views will readily be discovered in this chapter,
while the paragraphs are more fully discussed in Chapter V.
Journal, pp. 141-42, gives a detailed account of
the trial. It believes the Crown "looked" the judge as
if it were a criminal. (Word and deed alike.) (Hutchinson
again mentions the most complete record of the trial
available; before Hutchinson he also found in 1771
Hutchinson and Thomas H. Gordon, *The History of the
Massachusetts*; Southern Illinois University Press, 1970)
pp. 25-132, and James Quincy, *The Journal of James Quincy*,
Journal of Massachusetts Bay, 1769-1775, ed. by John
Quincy Quincy (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1972),
pp. 20-21.

6 Johnson, *Journal*, pp. 405-10; *Journal*,
pp. 22-27.

7 Hutchinson to James Quincy, cited in
Schlesinger, *Journal*, p. 121; Hutchinson, *Journal*, III,
p. 237. Adams' actions following the trial do not square
with his earlier feelings about the soldiers' actions. In
November 1770, he wrote Stephen Sayre in London that it
was Boston's duty to protect the soldiers, and he promised
the people were the aggressors. At that time he believed
this principle would clear them. Letter contained in

Harry A. Cushing (ed.), The Writings of Samuel Adams, Vol. III (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1906), pp. 59-60.

⁸References for these generalizations and identities of the writers will be cited during detailed discussion of these articles.

⁹Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 107-08, 130-31; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 228-29; Shipton, Thomas, pp. 17-30; Brigham, Bibliography, I, pp. 319-20.

¹⁰BG, June 25, 1770, pp. 1-2 of Supplement; BNL, June 21, 1770, pp. 5-6 of Extraordinary.

¹¹BG, Apr. 30, 1770, p. 1.

¹²Ibid., June 18, 1770, p. 1, July 9, p. 4.

¹³BG, Apr. 30, 1770, p. 1, June 18, p. 1, June 25, pp. 1-2 of Supplement, Jul. 9, p. 3; BEP, Apr. 30, 1770, p. 3, June 18, p. 1 of Supplement, June 25, pp. 1-2 of Supplement, July 9, p. 2.

¹⁴BNL, Apr. 26, 1770, p. 3, June 21, pp. 5-6 of Extraordinary, Sept. 27, p. 4; BC, Apr. 30, 1770, p. 4.

¹⁵EG, June 26, 1770, p. 2, July 10, p. 2.

¹⁶BNL, Dec. 13, 1770, p. 3, Nov. 22, p. 4; BEP, Nov. 26, 1770, p. 1.

¹⁷BG, Sept. 24, 1770, p. 2, Oct. 1, p. 3, Nov. 26, p. 3, Dec. 3, p. 1; Cushing (ed.), Adams Writings, pp. 35-43, 70, reproduces the articles Sam Adams wrote in the Gazette under this pseudonym.

¹⁸BFB, Oct. 29, 1770, p. 3, Nov. 5, p. 3, Dec. 3, p. 3, Dec. 10, p. 3, Dec. 17, p. 3; MS, Nov. 29, 1770, p. 3, Dec. 7, pp. 1, 4, Dec. 13, p. 3, Dec. 17, p. 3; EG, Oct. 30, 1770, p. 3, Dec. 4, p. 3, Dec. 18, p. 3.

¹⁹The individual articles are too numerous to cite in detail. They appeared in the Gazette and Evening-Post almost every week between Dec. 10, 1770, and Mar. 4, 1771. Whig articles in the EP appeared on Feb. 11 and Feb. 25, 1771.

²⁰Cushing (ed.), Adams Writings, reproduces the "Vindex" series on pp. 77-162; Harbottle Dorr, Annotated Massachusetts Newspapers, p. 325, also identifies Sam Adams as "Vindex" and on p. 469, Dr. Young as "An Inhabitant." William V. Wells, The Life and Public

Services of Samuel Adams, Vol. I (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1866), pp. 331, 379, 445, lists twenty-five aliases under which Adams wrote, pp. 379, 445 identify Sewall as "Philanthrop." John Cary, Joseph Warren: Physician, Politician, Patriot (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1961), pp. 54-73, says this famous Whig also wrote extensively in the Gazette. However, none of Warren's pseudonyms match those of the Whig articles appearing at this time.

²¹BNL, Dec. 27, 1770, p. 4, Jan. 3, 1771, p. 2.

²²EG, Dec. 25, 1770, p. 4, Jan. 8, 1771, p. 1, Feb. 5, p. 3.

²³CJ, June 22, 1770, p. 4, June 29, pp. 1-2; CC, July 2, 1770, p. 4, July 12, p. 4; NLG, June 22, 1770, p. 2, July 13, pp. 2-3.

²⁴CC, Dec. 4, 1770, p. 3, Dec. 25, p. 3; CJ, Nov. 2, 1770, p. 3, Nov. 9, p. 2, Nov. 30, p. 3, Dec. 21, p. 3; NLG, Nov. 9, 1770, p. 3, Nov. 30, p. 3, Dec. 7, p. 3, Dec. 17, p. 3.

²⁵NYJ, May 10, 1770, p. 1, July 5, p. 5, Dec. 6, p. 3, Mar. 28, 1771, p. 5.

²⁶NYM, May 7, 1770, p. 1, June 25, p. 3, July 2, p. 2.

²⁷PC, May 21, 1770, p. 1, July 9, p. 1, Nov. 5, p. 2, Nov. 12, p. 3, Dec. 10, p. 2, Dec. 17, p. 2, Dec. 31, p. 3; PJ, May 10, 1770, pp. 1-2, July 5, pp. 1, 4, Nov. 8, p. 3, Nov. 15, p. 3, Dec. 13, p. 2, Dec. 27, p. 3; PG, June 28, 1770, p. 2, July 5, p. 1, Nov. 15, p. 3, Dec. 13, p. 2, Dec. 20, p. 1.

²⁸VG(R), Aug. 2, 1770, p. 1, Nov. 29, p. 1, Jan. 17, 1771, p. 1; VG(PD), Nov. 29, 1770, p. 1, Jan. 17, 1771, p. 1.

²⁹SCG, Jan. 31, 1771, p. 1; SCCJ, Oct. 9, 1770, p. 2, Jan. 6, 1771, p. 2; SCAG, May 30, 1770, p. 1.

Survey of British Birds, Vol. I (London: Little, Brown and
 Company, 1966), pp. 317, 443. (July twenty-five
 Bibles under which names were, pp. 317, 443 identify
 as well as "Puffin", John Gray, London: London
 Zoological Society, 1961), pp. 34-35. (See also British
 Birds, London: London Zoological Society, 1961).
 Also wrote extensively in the Journal. However, none of
 Watson's publications were taken of the date earlier
 appearing at this time.

11. Journal, Dec. 27, 1970, p. 4. (Jan. 2, 1971, p. 2).

12. Journal, Dec. 22, 1970, p. 4. (Jan. 2, 1971, p. 1).

Feb. 2, 7.

13. Journal, Dec. 22, 1970, p. 4. (Jan. 2, 1971, p. 1-2).

GC, July 2, 1970, p. 4. (July 12, p. 4. (Jan. 2, 1971, p. 1970,
 p. 2, July 12, pp. 2-3).

14. Journal, Dec. 4, 1970, p. 2. (Jan. 2, 1971, p. 2, 01, Nov. 2,
 1970, p. 2. (Nov. 20, p. 2. (Nov. 21, p. 2).
 Nov. 2, 1970, p. 2. (Nov. 20, p. 2. (Nov. 21, p. 2).
 Dec. 17, p. 2.

15. Journal, May 20, 1970, p. 1. (July 2, p. 2. (Nov. 2,
 p. 2. (Nov. 20, 1971, p. 2).

16. Journal, May 7, 1970, p. 1. (Jan. 2, p. 2. (July 2,
 p. 2).

17. Journal, May 21, 1970, p. 1. (July 2, p. 1. (Nov. 2,
 p. 2. (Nov. 12, p. 2. (Nov. 10, p. 2. (Nov. 17, p. 2. (Nov. 31,
 p. 2. (May 13, 1970, p. 2-3. (July 2, p. 2. (Nov. 2,
 p. 2. (Nov. 13, p. 2. (Nov. 13, p. 2. (Nov. 21, p. 2. (Nov. 21,
 Nov. 22, 1970, p. 2. (Nov. 2, p. 2. (Nov. 12, p. 2. (Nov. 12,
 p. 2. (Nov. 20, p. 1).

18. Journal, May 2, 1970, p. 1. (Nov. 2, p. 1.
 Nov. 12, 1971, p. 1. (Nov. 19, 1970, p. 2. (Nov. 17,
 1971, p. 1).

19. Journal, Jan. 21, 1971, p. 1. (Nov. 2, p. 1. (Nov. 2,
 p. 2. (Nov. 2, 1971, p. 2. (Nov. 2, 1970, p. 2).

CHAPTER IV

THE PRESS REMEMBERS THE MASSACRE, 1771-1775

With the troops gone and the murder trials complete, Boston, like the rest of the colonies, settled into relative calm for a period of more than two years. As long as British soldiers remained in America, however, Massachusetts Whig leaders saw them as a continuing threat to liberty. In order to keep this danger before the public the Whigs created an annual commemorative celebration of the Boston Massacre as a vehicle for reminder. Samuel Adams summed up the purpose of the anniversary "as designed to preserve in the Minds of the People a lively Sense of the Danger of standing Armies."¹

The time frame of this chapter overlaps that of Chapter III by five weeks, because the proposals for the anniversary celebrations appeared in February, 1771, during the post-trial period. Although historians differ as to whether Adams or Josiah Quincy was the individual actually responsible for suggesting the event, Quincy was the first to publicly propose it. As "Mentor" writing "to the Publishers" in the Boston Evening-Post on February 11, 1771, he asked for an annual celebration of the "5th of March" to show the "fatal effects of the policy of standing

CHAPTER IV

THE IRISH MEMBERS OF THE PARLIAMENT, 1771-1775

With the troops gone and the order crisis complete, Boston, like the rest of the colonies, settled into relative calm for a period of more than two years. As long as British soldiers remained in America, however, Massachusetts felt uneasy and even as a continuing threat to liberty. In order to keep this danger before the public the Whigs created an annual commemorative celebration of the Boston Massacre as a vehicle for comment. Almost aimed up the purpose of the anniversary "is designed to preserve in the minds of the people a lively sense of the horror of standing armies."¹

The time limit of this chapter overlaps that of Chapter III by five weeks, because the purpose for the anniversary celebration appeared in February, 1771, during the post-revolution period. Although historical differences as to whether Adams or John Quincy was the individual actually responsible for suggesting the event, Quincy was the first to publicly propose it. As "Boston" writes "to the Parliament" in the *Massachusetts Magazine* on February 11, 1771, he called for an annual celebration of the "act of war" to show the "fatal effects of the policy of standing

armies." Quincy was not the only one to speak in public on the subject. The next day an anonymous writer from New Hampshire asked Samuel Hall to "insert the following" proposal for a celebration of "March 5 . . . as a warning to all generations to come to guard against the fatal effects of standing armies" into his Essex Gazette. A week later both the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post repeated the call by reprinting this article. In the same issue of the Evening-Post, "O:" agreed with "Mentor's" original suggestion.²

In answer to these proposals the Boston town meeting formed a committee to devise a format for the anniversary event. The result was a standard celebration which began at noon with ringing of the town's bells for an hour, and ended at nine in the evening in the same manner. In between a commemorative oration was delivered and lighted displays shown. The speeches were originally planned to be delivered at Faneuil Hall, but the crowd at the first one was so large it was transferred to the Old South Church. This became the permanent site. Prominent Boston Whigs gave the orations. In 1771 James Lovell spoke, followed in 1772 by Joseph Warren, who repeated in 1775. The year 1773 saw Benjamin Church orate, with John Hancock filling the pulpit in 1774.

The lighted displays were set up for viewing after dark. In 1771, Paul Revere's house was the site. The following year they were switched to the balcony of

... "Quincy was not the only one to speak in public on
the subject. The next day an anonymous writer took the
Newspaper and said (and I will insert the following)
proposal for a celebration of "March 3... as a warning
to all generations to come to guard against the fatal
effects of smoking opium" into his newspaper. A week
later both the Boston Herald and the Herald reported the
call by repeating this article. In the same issue of the
Herald, "G" signed with "Boston's" original
suggestion.
In answer to these proposals the Boston town meeting
formed a committee to devise a format for the anniversary
event. The result was a standard celebration which began
at noon with ringing of the town's bells for an hour, and
ended at nine in the evening in the same manner. In
between a commemorative oration was delivered and lighted
displays shown. The speeches were originally planned to be
delivered at Faneuil Hall, but the crowd on the first one
was so large it was transferred to the Old South Church.
This became the permanent site. The first oration which
gave the oration. In 1771 James Lovell spoke, followed in
1772 by Joseph Warren, who reported in 1773. The year 1773
saw Benjamin Church speak, with John Hancock filling the
place in 1774. The lighted displays were set up for viewing since
dark in 1771. Paul Revere's house was the site. The
following year they were switched to the balcony of

Mrs. Clapham's boarding house, located in King Street near the scene of the Massacre, where they were shown there after. While varying slightly from year to year, the displays usually depicted the Massacre scene, including the soldiers firing and the casualties lying on the ground or falling with blood flowing from open wounds. This was accompanied by a scene of grieving friends and a monument inscribed with the names of those killed. A third display showed a figure of a woman (representing America) sitting on a stump with her foot upon the head of a prostrate British soldier, pointing at the scene. Above all this appeared various poems memorializing the affair.³

Both the orations and displays attracted large crowds, variously described by the newspapers as "a vast Concourse," "A numerous and crowded Assembly," and "a great Part of the Representative body of the province." Whig merchant John Rowe estimated the gathering at more than 4,000 for Warren's 1772 speech. In 1773 the crowd was so large that speaker Benjamin Church and John Hancock, moderator for the oration, reached the pulpit only by coming through a window.⁴

Other Massachusetts towns also held commemorations. In 1771 Salem conducted a celebration, as did Newburyport in 1774 and 1775. However, public communications media give no indication that events of this sort took place in any other colony. Likewise, no secondary source consulted

Mrs. Cigarette's pending house, located in King Street near
the corner of the theatre, where they were shown the
after. While saying slightly from year to year, the
displays usually depicted the theatre scene, including the
soldiers lying on the ground or
falling with blood flowing from open wounds. This was
accompanied by a chorus of patriotic hymns and a sermon
frustrated with the news of those killed. A child display
showed a figure of a woman (representing Justice) sitting
on a stump with her foot upon the head of a prostitute.
British soldiers, pointing at the scene. There all this
appeared various scenes illustrating the attack.²

Both the erection and displays attracted large
crowds, variously described by the newspapers as "the great
Congregation," "A numerous and varied assembly," and "the great
part of the Representative body of the province." While
merchant John Ross estimated the gathering at more than
4,000 for Wilson's 1775 speech. In 1775 the crowd was so
large that speaker Benjamin Church and John Hancock,
moderator for the occasion, needed the pulpit only by
coming through a window.³

That Massachusetts found this kind of demonstration
in 1771 John conducted a celebration, he did not support
in 1774 and 1775. However, public demonstrations would
give no indication that events of this sort took place in
any other colony. Likewise, no secondary sources consulted

by this writer mentions commemoration of the Boston Massacre in any colony other than Massachusetts. Furthermore, the newspaper proposals for the anniversaries did not diffuse.⁵

While this chapter deals primarily with commemorative events as a source of news in the colonial press about the Massacre, three other events caused public mention of the affair during the period. In March, 1771, Charles Bourgette, Manwaring's servant, was tried for perjuring himself at his master's hearing. This trial resulted in some Tory publicity appearing in the newspapers at the time of the first anniversary of the Massacre.⁶

Then, in 1773, the Massacre was referred to in a series of "Resolves" of the Massachusetts House of Representatives condemning some letters written in 1768 and 1769 by several prominent Massachusetts Tories. In these letters, Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Hutchinson, Andrew Oliver, secretary of the governor's council, and custom commissioner Charles Paxton (among others) wrote to England about their distrust for the people of Boston.

"Hutchinson's Letters," as they came to be called, took a superior tone and talked of the necessity of controlling the "licentious" townspeople with British troops. Benjamin Franklin obtained these letters in London and sent them to Samuel Adams. Adams thought the letters showed a "design . . . to introduce arbitrary power into the province," and

by this writer the first communication of the Boston
 Gazette in any colony other than Massachusetts. Further-
 more, the newspaper proceeds for the first time to
 not differ.²

While this chapter deals primarily with newspaper-
 five events of a nature of news in the colonial press about
 the numerous, times other events caused public opinion of
 the state during the period. In March, 1771, Charles
 Bowdoin, Massachusetts's secretary, was tried for printing
 himself as his master's servant. This trial resulted in
 and very publicly appeared in the newspapers at the time
 of the first bankruptcy of the Massachusetts.³

Then, in 1771, the Gazette was retained as in a
 series of "passives" of the Massachusetts House of Repre-
 sentatives condemning some letters written in 1768 and 1769
 by several prominent Massachusetts writers. In 1772
 Justice, Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Hutchinson, before
 Oliver, secretary of the governor's council, and James
 Osgood (later Justice) were to publish
 about their dissent for the people of Boston.

" Hutchinson's passage," as they came to be called, took a
 popular form and talked of the necessity of controlling
 the "licentious" newspapers with better troops. Benjamin
 Franklin obtained these papers in London and soon sent to
 Samuel Adams. Adams thought the letters showed a "design
 . . . to introduce arbitrary power into the province," and

that the writers were part of a plot against Boston. Adams and the Boston committee of correspondence published the "Resolves" and the "Letters" in both the newspapers and a pamphlet.⁷

Finally, for several months in early 1775, John Adams, as "Novanglus," argued the validity of America's grievances with Great Britain in a newspaper debate with Tory Daniel Leonard as "Massachusettensis." In his argument, Adams referred to the Massacre as the consequence of troops being introduced into the province, while Leonard charged the Whigs with using the commemorations to play on the emotions of the people. These three references to the Massacre will be discussed in conjunction with newspaper coverage of the annual celebrations of the event.⁸

News Coverage--General

News coverage of the Massacre anniversaries stressed one basic theme: the standing army was the instrument by which Great Britain sought to force the American people to submit to her wishes; if they did not, they would be killed. The theme was established in the proposals for the celebrations and carried through the reports of them. Newspaper descriptions of the displays would continue to blame the soldiers for the Massacre, and "Hutchinson's Letters" momentarily revived the idea of a larger conspiracy. But the threat of the standing army was what news coverage of the celebrations emphasized.

that the writer was part of a plot against London. Adams and the Boston committee of correspondence published the "Resolves" and the "Letters" in both the newspapers and a pamphlet.

Finally, for several weeks in early 1775, John Adams, as "Independent," argued the validity of America's grievances with Great Britain in a newspaper column with Tory bent! Adams is "Massachusetts." In his original, Adams referred to the Masses as the consequence of troops being introduced into the province, with intent changed the Whigs with using the Commissioner to play on the emotions of the people. Those lines reference to the Masses will be discussed in conjunction with newspaper coverage of the annual celebration of the event.

THE 1775 BOSTON MASSACRE

News coverage of the Boston anniversary exposed one basic theme: the standing army was the danger most by which Great Britain sought to force the American people to submit to her will. If they did not, they would be killed. The theme was established in the proposals for the celebration and carried through the reports of them. Newspaper descriptions of the displays would continue to place the emphasis for the Massacre, and "Washington's Letters" eventually revised the idea of a larger conspiracy. But the theme of the standing army was what gave coverage of the celebration emphasis.

With reporting of the 1771 celebration, this coverage established a pattern which prevailed throughout the period. Anywhere from a few days to several months prior to the anniversary date, the Boston press would announce a town meeting for the purpose of requesting a "gentleman" to provide an oration commemorating the "barbarous Murder . . . and to impress upon our Minds the ruinous Tendency of Standing Armies in free Cities. . . ." This would be followed by an announcement of the Whig leader selected to deliver the address on the "dangerous Tendency of Standing Armies to the Rights of Civil Society." After the celebration, the papers described the displays and reported the oration with its subject: exposing the dangerous ". . . Policy of posting Standing Armies in Free Cities." Surprisingly, however, only Joseph Warren's 1775 oration was printed in the newspapers. For the most part these stories were short--one to three paragraphs in length--nothing like those which earlier took several columns to report the killings.⁹

In 1771 and 1772 several commemorative proclamations also appeared in the press along with standard reporting of the celebration. On these occasions the columns of the newspapers carrying them were suitably black-bordered, and printers made liberal use of large-point type and italics for added emphasis. After 1772, however, this practice ceased.

with reporting of the 1771 celebration, this coverage established a pattern which prevailed throughout the period. Inquiries from a few days to several months prior to the anniversary date, the Boston press would announce a town meeting for the purpose of repeating the "gentleman" to provide an oration commemorating the "distinguished" . . . and to inquire upon our minds the "tendency of standing armies in free states" . . . This would be followed by an announcement of the Whig leader selected to deliver the address on the "dangers Tendency of Standing Armies to the Rights of Civil Society." After the celebration, the papers described the displays and reported the oration with its subject: exposing the dangers . . . Policy of posting standing armies in free states." Surprisingly, however, only Joseph Warren's 1775 oration was printed in the newspapers. For the most part these orations were restricted to short paragraphs in reprinting like those which earlier took several columns to report the oration.

In 1771 and 1772 several commemorative orations were also reported in the press along with standard reporting of the celebration. On these occasions the columns of the newspapers carrying them were entirely blank-headed, and printers made liberal use of large-point type and italics for added emphasis. About 1775, however, this practice ceased.

We have already seen that no colony outside Massachusetts celebrated the anniversary of the Massacre. Table 3 also shows the relatively small amount of news about the Bay Colony's commemorations which diffused. Remembering that Table 3 covers a four-year period, the number of articles appearing in New York, Virginia, and South Carolina is hardly of consequence. As with coverage of the pre-trial, trial, and post-trial periods, only Connecticut and Pennsylvania printers thought the anniversary celebrations significant enough to provide their readers relatively substantial coverage of them. But the number of articles appearing in those colonies pales before what the Massachusetts press printed.

TABLE 3

DIFFUSION OF NEWS STORIES ABOUT THE BOSTON MASSACRE DURING ANNIVERSARY PERIOD; POLITICAL BIAS BY COLONY*

Bias	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.
Tory	5		1			
Whig	70	17	2	19	3	5
Neutral						

* Table 3 shows number of news stories one paragraph or greater in size which appeared in all newspapers subsequent to the end of post-trial coverage. It also includes those few articles proposing the anniversary celebrations which appeared during the earlier period and were left out of Table 2.

We have already seen that in colony outside

manuscripts contained the analysis of the material

Table 1 also shows the relatively small amount of news

about the Bay Colony's commemorations which appeared

throughout that time. Table 2 covers a four-year period, the

number of articles appearing in New York, Virginia, and

South Carolina is hardly of consequence. As with coverage

of the general, civil, and post-civil periods, only

Connecticut and Pennsylvania districts through the

university collections significant enough to provide

their readers relatively substantial coverage of them. But

the number of articles appearing in those colonies being

below that the Massachusetts press printed.

TABLE 2

DIVISION OF NEWS STORIES ABOUT THE BAY COLONY MASSACHUSETTS
UNIVERSITY COLLECTIONS: CIVIL WAR PERIOD

Year	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.
1862	2		1			
1863	10	17	1	10	1	3

Table 3 shows amount of news articles and proportion
of news in this which appeared in all newspaper under-
stand in the end of post-civil coverage. It also includes
from the articles proposing the university collections
which appeared during the earlier period and were left out
of Table 1.

Table 3 also shows that the Tories offered meagre opposition to the Whig effort at publicizing the threat of standing armies. Of the six Tory articles which appeared during this period, only three of five in Massachusetts concerned the celebrations. The other two Massachusetts articles referred to Bourgette's trial. The Whig polemics in Massachusetts newspapers substantiates Hutchinson's earlier claim that the prevailing view was that of a "horrid Massacre."¹⁰

Changes in the Status of Newspapers

Before beginning a discussion of how the individual newspapers reported the commemorations, a few words about the papers' changing status may be helpful. In Massachusetts the character of the Boston Post-Boy altered after April 26, 1773, when Nathaniel Mills and John Hicks took over the paper. The new printers, combined with what Isaiah Thomas described as a "number of military writers," gave the paper a more strident Tory tone. Mills and Hicks increased local coverage, putting Boston news on page one. At the same time, they all but eliminated the previously dominant London news. By 1775 they were doing such a good job for the Tories that Daniel Leonard's "Massachusettensis" series ran in the Post-Boy.¹¹

Also in 1773, Isaiah Thomas answered requests of Whigs in Newburyport to start a paper there. On December 4

Table 1 also shows that the Tories offered support
 opposition to the Whig effort at publicizing the threat of
 evening news. Of the six Tory articles which appeared
 during this period, only three of five in Massachusetts
 concerned the celebration. The other two Massachusetts
 articles referred to Bourgeois's trial. The Whig political
 an Massachusetts newspaper editorials mentioned Bourgeois's
 earlier claim that the prevailing view was that of a
 "horrid massacre."¹⁰

Changes in the status of newspapers

Before beginning a discussion of how the individual
 newspapers reported the conspiracy, a few words about
 the papers' changing status may be helpful. In Massachu-
 setts the character of the Boston Patriot altered after
 April 10, 1773, when Nathaniel Mills and John Hicks took
 over the paper. The new publication, combined with what
 Isaiah Thomas described as a "number of literary writers,"
 gave the paper a new attitude for 1773. Mills and Hicks
 increased local coverage, political content more on page one,
 as the same time, they all but abandoned the previously
 dominant London news. By 1773 they were doing such a good
 job for the Tories that British leaders' "assessments"
 carried over in the Mercury.¹¹

Also in 1773, Isaiah Thomas answered requests of
 Whigs in Newburyport to write a paper there. On December 4

he began the Essex Journal in partnership with Henry Tinges, promising to print both sides of the political argument. As with the Massachusetts Spy, however, his new venture shortly became a Whig voice. Over the next year, Tinges printed the paper while Thomas remained in Boston. Then in August, 1774, Thomas sold his interest to Ezra Lunt.¹²

Meanwhile, Richard Draper died in Boston in May, 1774, after a long illness. His widow, Margaret, joined John Boyle (Draper's partner of one month) in continuing the News-Letter.¹³

One newspaper came and went in Massachusetts during the period. In Salem, Ezekiel Russell founded the Salem Gazette on July 1, 1774, as Tory competition to the Essex Gazette. It lasted less than ten months, expiring on April 21, 1775--two days after war began.¹⁴

Connecticut also gained and lost a newspaper, while a second changed its name. James Robertson founded the Norwich Packet in that city in 1773. This paper, the only Tory sheet in the colony, lasted until early 1775. It was not available for this study, however. In New London, Timothy Green began calling his Whig paper the Connecticut Gazette on December 17, 1773.¹⁵

The Hudson River valley in New York got a newspaper in late 1771, when Alexander and James Robertson established their Albany Gazette on November 25. It supported

he began the London Journal in partnership with Henry
 Lingard, providing to print both sides of the political
 argument. As with the London Journal, however, his new
 venture shortly became a wild goose. Over the next year,
 Lingard printed the paper while Thomas remained in London.
 Then in August, 1774, Thomas sold his interest to him.

June 12

Meanwhile, Richard Dwyer died in London in May,
 1774, after a long illness. His widow, Margaret, joined
 John Boyle (Dwyer's partner of one month) in continuing

the London Journal.

The newspaper came and went in Massachusetts during
 the period. In Salem, Samuel Kneass founded the Salem
Gazette on July 1, 1774, as a free competition to the Mass
Gazette. It lasted less than ten months, ending on
 April 21, 1775—two days after the battle.

Connecticut also gained and lost a newspaper, while
 a second changed its name. James Robertson founded the
Connecticut Gazette in that city in 1771. This paper, the only
 one issued in the colony, lasted until early 1775. It was
 not available for this study, however, in New London.

Timothy Green began printing the White Paper for Connecticut
Gazette on December 14, 1774.

The Hudson River valley in New York got a newspaper
 in late 1771, when Alexander and James Robertson began
 printing their Albany Gazette on November 25. It reported

the Tory side, but went out of business in August, 1772. The Tories gained a powerful and lasting voice in New York City, however, when James Rivington founded his Gazetteer on April 22, 1773. Rivington proved as troublesome to the Whigs in New York as John Mein earlier had been in Boston. A year later the Gazetteer's Tory voice was so strong that Whigs took action to bar it from South Carolina and Connecticut. Also in 1773, three months after the Gazetteer appeared, the Post-Boy ceased to print.¹⁶

Philadelphia added yet another Whig organ to its newspaper family in October, 1771, when John Dunlap began printing his Pennsylvania Packet. The colony also lost a Whig paper--on February 8, 1774--as William Goddard closed the doors of his Chronicle. Early in 1775 two newspapers which were to have some import in later years also commenced printing. These were the Pennsylvania Evening-Post, founded by Goddard's ex-associate, Benjamin Towne, and the Pennsylvania Ledger of James Humphreys. Neither paper had really established a reputation by the time warfare began.¹⁷

In Virginia, the Gazette picture muddled further. On June 9, 1774, William Duncan founded a Whig newspaper in Norfolk called the Virginia Gazette, or the Norfolk Intelligencer. It lasted until April, 1775, when its press was stolen by Lord Dunmore and began printing for the Tories. Meanwhile, in Williamsburg, William Rind died on

The Tory side, but went out of business in August, 1772.
 The Tories gained a powerful and lasting voice in New York
 City, however, when James Watson founded his British
on April 12, 1773. Watson proved an acquaintance to the
 Whigs in New York as John Blair earlier had been in London.
 A year later the British's Tory voice was so strong that
 Watson took notice to bar it from South Carolina and
 Connecticut. Also in 1773, there would follow the
British's expansion, the British's seemed to gain.
 This led to the fact that Watson's British's to the
 newspaper British's in October, 1771, when John Blair began
 printing his British's. The colony also had a
 this paper on February 6, 1774--as William Goddard stated
 the birth of his British's. Early in 1773 the newspaper
 which was to have some input in later years also
 commenced printing. There was the British's
 first, founded by Robert's British's, British's Town,
 and the British's Editor of James Watson's. British's
 paper had really established a reputation by the time
 Watson began.
 In Virginia, the British's British's British's
 On June 3, 1774, William Dunson founded a British's in
 North Carolina called the British's, or the British's
British's. It lasted until April, 1775, when the press
 was stolen by Lord Cornwallis and never printed for the
 Tories. British's, in Williamsburg, William King died on

August 26, 1773. His widow, Clementina, printed the Gazette until September, 1774, when she turned it over to John Pinkney. Then on February 3, 1775, Alexander Purdie dissolved his partnership with William Dixon and founded still another Virginia Gazette of his own. Dixon then picked up William Hunter as a partner in the old paper.¹⁸

Massachusetts

Newspaper coverage of the Massacre anniversaries in the Bay Colony reveals several interesting points about the newspapers there. First, the Boston Gazette did not dominate the Whig scene as it had in the past. Not that the Gazette did less than before, but the Massachusetts Spy and Essex Gazette did more. Rather than follow the Boston Gazette's lead, these other papers initiated printing of articles about the Massacre. A contributing factor to this may have been the relationship between the different printing days of the various newspapers and the day of the week on which the anniversary fell. Over the four-year period, papers to first print an account of the celebration were those with a printing day closest to the anniversary date. Then, too, both the Essex Gazette and the Essex Journal were located in towns which conducted their own celebrations, thus giving these newspapers local events to report. Also, the Essex Gazette had New Hampshire contributors who provided the Halls with Portsmouth news before it got to Boston. Overall, this period shows much

August 26, 1773. His widow, Dinah, printed the
 paper until September, 1774, when she turned it over to
 John Pinney. Then on February 3, 1775, Alexander Gordon
 dissolved his partnership with William Dixon and founded
 still another Virginia Gazette of his own. Dixon then
 picked up William Hunter as a partner in the old paper. 10

Continuation

Thorough coverage of the business enterprise in
 the Bay Colony reveals several interesting points about the
 newspaper there. First, the Boston Gazette did not
 dominate the field even as it has in the past. For that
 the Gazette did lead them before, but the Independent
 and Massachusetts did more. Rather than follow the custom
 of Gazette's lead, these other papers initiated printing of
 articles about the business. A contributing factor to this
 may have been the relationship between the different
 printing days of the various newspapers and the day of the
 week on which the anniversary fell. Over the four-year
 period, papers to issue paper on account of the celebration
 were those with a printing day closest to the anniversary
 date. Then, too, both the Massachusetts and the Independent
Journal were located in towns which conducted their own
 celebrations, thus giving these newspapers local access to
 reports. Also, the Massachusetts and Independent
 contributors who provided the data with historical news
 before it got to Boston. Overall, this period shows much

more reprinting among the Massachusetts newspapers than had previously occurred.

Dominance of Whig-biased material must have created a real problem for Tory printers. Their alternatives to printing Whig accounts were to ignore them or edit out the Whig flavor. Apparently they did neither, because their articles read just like those of their Whig competition. Thus, all Massachusetts newspapers--regardless of political leaning--printed heavy doses of Whig material.

The single exception to this was the Post-Boy in 1771, which ignored the celebration but printed two articles taking a Tory view of Bourgette's guilty plea in his perjury trial. These articles contended that the boy was forced to lie under threat from Whig mob leader William Molineux. The Boston Gazette answered the accusation with five sworn statements claiming Molineux only cautioned the boy to tell the truth.¹⁹

1771

The initial celebration in the series was the only one in which the displays and commemorative oration were widely separated in time. The displays were shown on the night of March 5 at Paul Revere's, but James Lovell did not orate until April 2. The Essex Gazette led off anniversary reporting by black-bordering all pages of its March 5 issue. The Halls gave the upper half of a horizontally divided page one "as a solemn and perpetual Memorial of the

more rapidly using the Massachusetts newspaper than had
 previously occurred. The tendency of this class material must have caused
 a real problem for very printers. That is characteristic of
 printing which accounts were to ignore them or edit out the
 this flavor. Apparently they did not, because their
 articles tend just like those of their own competition.
 Thus, all Massachusetts newspapers--regardless of political
 leaning--printed heavy doses of this material.

The single exception to this was the Boston-Bay in
 1977, which ignored the celebration but printed two
 articles taking a Tory view of Bourgeois's guilty plea in
 his perjury trial. These articles contended that the boy
 was forced to lie under threat from his mob leader William
 Holloman. The Boston-Bay ignored the connection with
 five other statements claiming Holloman only convinced the
 boy to tell the truth.¹⁷

LII

The actual celebration in the series was the only
 one in which the displays and commemorative material were
 widely reported in time. The displays were shown on the
 right of page 2 at both Boston's, but Boston itself did not
 occur until April 1. The Boston-Bay led off with a story
 reported by discrediting all pages of its March 2
 issue. The issue gave the upper half of a biographical
 divided page one as a subject and featured the title of the

fatal and destructive Consequences of quartering Armies, in Time of Peace, in populous Cities." After five more references to this theme, the large-type proclamation dedicated the day as the "Anniversary of Preston's Massacre. . . ." The bottom half of the page contained a reprint from the New Hampshire Gazette of March 1, in which "Consideration" backed the "Several proposals offered to the Consideration of the Public, for commemorating the 5th of March on account of the Massacre."

On the next Tuesday, the Gazette originated another article by describing Salem's celebration. The Halls reported that "A numerous and crowded Assembly" attended "Dr. Whitaker's Meeting House" to hear him speak on "the fatal Effects" of the "Terror of Arms. . . ." Then on March 19, the Gazette reprinted the Boston plan for "perpetuating the Memory of the Horrid Massacre."²⁰

On March 7 the Massachusetts Spy and the Boston News-Letter shared reporting of Boston's commemoration. The News-Letter account gave a detailed description of the day's activities and displays. The Spy similarly told of the displays, plus reporting a memorial oration by Dr. Thomas Young at "Factory-Hall." Also on page one, Thomas reprinted the Essex Gazette's proclamation inside heavy black borders and topped by a skull and crossbones. The Spy did not report again, but Draper printed articles over the next three weeks. The News-Letter was first to report

and several hundred copies of printed matter, in
 time of peace, in various cities." After five more
 references to this kind, the paper-type production
 indicated the day as the "Anniversary of Lincoln's
 birthday." . . . The bottom half of the page contained a
 report from the New England Society of March 1, in which
 "Constitution" found the "General" program offered to
 the consideration of the public, for assembling the 5th
 of March on account of the President.

On the next Tuesday, the Gazette originated another
 article by describing what a celebration. The article
 reported that "A number and crowd of people" attended
 "Dr. Kaiter's meeting house" to hear the speech on "The
 Moral Effects" of the "Victory of 1862." . . . Then on
 March 19, the Gazette reported the Boston Fair for
 "celebrating the memory of the World's Fair."²⁰

On March 7 the Massachusetts Bay and the Boston
 News-Letter shared reporting of Boston's communitarian.
 The News-Letter account gave a detailed description of the
 day's activities and displays. The Bay Weekly told of
 the displays, plus reporting a memorial service by Dr.
 Thomas Jones at "Theory-Hall." Also on page one, Thomas
 reported the Essex Gazette's production inside heavy
 black boards and topped by a skull and crossbones. The
 Bay did not report again, but proper printed articles over
 the next three weeks. The News-Letter was first to report

Lovell's appointment to provide an oration commemorating the "barbarous Murder . . . and to impress upon our Minds the ruinous Tendency of Standing Armies in free Cities. . . ." Draper also "scooped" the Boston papers again on April 4 with a report of Lovell's speech.²¹

When the Boston Gazette came out on March 11, it contained nothing that had not already appeared in other papers, but its display emphasized the importance it attached to the anniversary. Edes and Gill black-bordered page one and divided it horizontally as had the Essex Gazette. In the upper half they reprinted that paper's proclamation exactly as it had appeared six days earlier. In the lower half of the page, under a current dateline, appeared the Massachusetts Spy's story about Boston's celebration. The Gazette reprinted the account in large type, spreading it across the full width of the page.

In the succeeding four weeks, the paper went again to the Essex Gazette--for the story of Salem's celebration --and twice to the News-Letter for accounts of Lovell's appointment and oration. For the first time in coverage of the Massacre, the Gazette followed rather than led the Boston press.²²

In its coverage of the first anniversary, the Evening-Post, appearing on the same day as the Gazette, reprinted three of the same articles as its rival. But, as previously, the Post dispensed with graphic display. It

merely printed the articles in standard type within normal-width columns. Of the articles that appeared in the Boston Gazette, the Evening-Post deleted the proclamation on March 11.²³

1772

With March 5 falling on Thursday in 1772, the Massachusetts Spy got the opportunity to lead in reporting the anniversary. Isaiah Thomas bordered page one in black, heading it with a skull and crossbones and a quote from Shakespeare about "Massacres." The Spy's lead story was a one-column proclamation memorializing the dead. A week later Thomas reprinted an account of the displays at Mrs. Clapham's and Warren's oration, which had appeared in both the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post of March 9. Then on April 16, the Spy printed one of two Tory articles about the commemorations to appear in the Massachusetts press. It was a parody on the celebrations and Thomas' earlier coverage entitled "Everymedon Ben Orpheous, The Pandemonium Gazette March 6 No. 2, 943, 789." The article told of "a great meeting at the sign of the Root" with numerous toasts drunk in "praise of the heroic action" of the 5th of March, including one to the "gallant Preston . . . upon the happy prospect . . . of receiving further servica from this doughty hero."²⁴

On March 10 the Essex Gazette offered another proclamation. This one occupied all of the black-bordered

...with ... the ...

March 11, 1933

113

...with ... the ...

...with ... the ...

first page. The memorial, addressed "To The PUBLICK," commemorated "Preston's Massacre" resulting from "16 Months" of "British Military Tyranny." Liberal use of italics and large type provided additional emphasis. Inside, the Halls reprinted an account of the displays and orations from the Boston papers of the previous day.²⁵

Four days after the anniversary celebration both the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post gave their readers an identical account of the displays and Joseph Warren's oration on the "dangerous Tendency of Standing Armies . . . in Commemoration of the horrid Massacre. . . ." This was the Post's only article in 1772. The Gazette, however, reprinted "To The PUBLICK" from its Salem namesake two weeks later. Earlier, on February 17, Edes and Gill had announced Warren's selection as speaker for the occasion.²⁵

Like the Evening-Post, the News-Letter printed only a single account describing the celebration of March 5. Draper's article of March 12 gave a more detailed description of Warren's oration delivered at "1230" in "Old South Meeting House" to a "vast Concourse of the Inhabitants of this and the neighboring towns, of both Sexes" than either the Post or Gazette. Three weeks earlier, the News-Letter had presented a Tory appeal for reason and calm in the celebration. Although "Civis" recognized that "The Continuance of Standing Armies in Populous Cities is indeed

three pages. The material, arranged by the publisher,

concerns "Boston's Massacre" resulting from the

murder of British Major Wm. Murray. Several are of

interest and large type provided additional material.

Finally, the book is repeated in account of the English and

occasions from the Boston papers of the previous day.²²

Four days after the anniversary celebration took

place the Boston Gazette and Patriotist gave their readers an

identical account of the display and Joseph Weyler's

oration on the "dangerous tendency of British titles . . .

in commemoration of the British Massacre . . ." This was

the first of only articles in 1775. The Gazette, however,

published "TO THE PUBLIC" from the same occasion two

weeks later. Finally, on February 17, 1775 and 18th Feb

announced Warren's oration as appears for the

occasion.²³

Like the Revolutionary, the Revolutionary printed only

a single account describing the celebration of March 5.

Warren's oration of March 12 gave a more detailed descrip-

tion of Warren's oration delivered at "1775" in "The South

Meeting House" at a "great Convocation of the Representatives of

this and the neighboring towns, of both towns" than either

the first or second. Three weeks earlier, the Revolutionary

had presented a very general for Warren and also in the

celebration. Although Warren's oration had been

Continence of speaking Warren in popular circles in Boston

productive of much Mischief" and approved of the orations and bell-tolling, he believed the displays improper and tending to "incite and arouse" the population unnecessarily "to the dishonor of the dead."²⁷

1773

In 1773 all Massachusetts newspapers except the News-Letter printed only one account of the celebrations. Draper gave his readers two. The Boston Evening-Post and Gazette led in reporting the commemoration on March 8 with essentially the same story describing both the displays and Benjamin Church's speech. The two accounts differed only in describing the problems Church and John Hancock encountered in getting through the crowd. The Gazette told of them coming through a window, while the Post stated the "Orator reached the pulpit with Difficulty." On March 9 the Essex Gazette, reverting to previous practice, reprinted the Boston Gazette version, but the Massachusetts Spy used the Post as a source for its account of March 11. That day the News-Letter also reprinted the Evening-Post version. Earlier Draper had been the only printer to announce the town meeting for the purpose of engaging an orator "to perpetuate the Memory of the horrid Massacre . . . and to impress upon our Minds the ruinous Tendency of Standing Armies. . . ." ²⁸

In June, 1773, Sam Adams presented the "Hutchinson Letters" to the Massachusetts House of Representatives as

productive of much material, and reported as the occasion
and well-coming, he believed the clergy might be
leading to "incite and excite" the population unnecessarily
to the support of the cause.⁵⁷

1112

In 1773 all Massachusetts newspapers except the
Newspaper printed only one account of the celebration.
Lyster gave his account first. The Boston Evening-Post and
Gazette led in reporting the celebration as such with
necessarily the same story describing both the displays and
Benjamin Church's speech. The two accounts differed only
in describing the previous Church and John Hancock
encountered in getting through the crowd. The Gazette told
of them coming through a window, while the Post stated the
"Gazette related the fight with Bitterley." On March 2
the Essex Gazette, covering its previous practice,
reprinted the Boston Gazette version, but the Massachusetts
Post used the Post as a source for its account of March 11.
That day the Massachusetts also reported the celebration
version. Lyster's report had been the only printed so
announced the town meeting for the purpose of organizing an
order "to purchase the sword of the North American
... and to inquire upon what the various tendency of
standing armies. . . ."⁵⁸
In June, 1773, Ben Alden presented the "Dutchman
Letter" to the Massachusetts House of Representatives as

evidence of a plot against the colony. The House "Resolves," in condemning both the letters and their writers, stressed a conspiracy against liberty beginning with "certain Acts of the British Parliament for raising a revenue in America" which "might be carried into Effect by Military Force" introduced "into his Majesty's loyal Province, to intimidate the Minds of his Subjects. . . ." The "Resolves" further blamed Hutchinson, Oliver, and the customs officials as "the chief Instruments in the introduction of a Military Force . . . to carry their Plans into Execution." As the Whigs saw it, these men were "justly chargeable with the . . . Confusion, Misery and Bloodshed, which have been the Effects of the Introduction of Troops." The Massachusetts Spy and Boston News-Letter featured these "Resolves" on June 17, while the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post did likewise four days later.²⁹

1774

With tensions increasing in Massachusetts following the Boston Tea Party in December, 1773, all seven newspapers in the Bay Colony reported some aspect of the Massacre anniversary of 1774. On January 31 the Boston Gazette announced that "The Honorable John Hancock, Esq; is appointed to deliver the ORATION, (in Commemoration of the horrid Massacre) on the 5th of March next." Edes and Gill printed this as a proclamation, using large type in a prominent display. The Evening Post also reported the

evidence of a plot against the colony. The House
 "Resolves," in condemning both the House and their
 witness, stressed a conspiracy against liberty beginning
 with "certain acts of the British Parliament for raising a
 revenue in America" which "might be carried into effect by
 Military Force" introduced "into his Majesty's loyal
 Provinces, so intended the Minds of his Subjects. . . ."
 The "Resolves" further stated that the House, and the
 customs officials as "the chief instruments in the intro-
 duction of a Military Force . . . to carry their Plans into
 Execution," in the year 1763, times and were "justly
 chargeable with the . . . Contusion, Injury and Bloodshed,
 which have been the Effects of the Introduction of Troops."
 The Parliamentary Bill and British Resolutions passed there
 "Resolved" on June 14, 1763, with the following
Resolutions and likewise four days later.

III

With certain exceptions in Massachusetts following
 the Boston Tea Party in December, 1773, all seven towns
 appear in the Bay Colony reported some aspect of the
 Boston anniversary of 1774. On January 31 the Boston
 Gazette announced that "The Honorable John Hancock, Esq. is
 appointed to deliver the Oration, in Commemoration of the
 fourth Anniversary on the 5th of March next." This was still
 printed also as a proclamation, using large type in a
 prominent display. The English also reported the

appointment, but in simpler form. In Salem, the Essex Gazette copied the Evening-Post version the next day, followed in Newburyport a day later by the Essex Journal.³⁰

March 5th fell on Saturday in 1774 and the oration took place that day. Because of the Sabbath, however, the displays were postponed until Monday night, the 7th. The Boston Gazette, Evening-Post, and Post-Boy, which all published on Monday, reported the oration in similar fashion. As with the original accounts of the Massacre four years before, it appears that a Whig source provided a standard account to these papers. By way of introduction, the Post-Boy also printed a song denouncing the British soldiers. The Essex Gazette reprinted the account on March 8, the Essex Journal on March 9, and the News-Letter and Spy on March 10. Also in the March 9 issue of the Essex Journal, "A Son of Liberty" told about Newburyport's celebration. After recounting the bell-tolling and a sermon by Reverend Jonathan Parsons, "Son" discoursed on the army, referring to it as "the mercenary tool of despotism."³¹

A week after reporting Hancock's oration, the Post-Boy gave its readers an account of the Newburyport celebration different from that of the Essex Journal. In the same issue Mills and Hicks reported Boston's "solemn" observation of the "horrid Massacre," describing the "Portraits of the premeditated Murderers . . . exposed to

appointment, but in August 1874, Dr. Sabin, the former
 Gazette copied the original version the next day,
 followed in November a day later by the London Journal.
 March 25th in 1874 and the edition
 took place that day. Because of the haste, however, the
 designs were prepared with haste and the 17th. The
London Gazette, Illustration, and Scientific which will
 published in 1874, reported the creation in similar
 fashion. In with the original accounts of the invention
 four years before, it appears that a very accurate provided a
 standard account in these papers. By way of introduction,
 the Illustration also provided a good description of the
 soldiers. The London Journal repeated the account on
 March 4, the Illustration on March 2, and the London Journal
 and Scientific on March 10. Also in the same issue of the
London Journal. "A son of liberty" told about Newport's
 celebration. Also concerning the ball-tossing and a
 sermon by Reverend Thomas Watson, "God" discussed in
 the same reporting in it as the primary tool of
 invention."
 A year after reporting Watson's reaction, the
Illustration gave the reader an account of the invention
 celebration different from that of the London Journal. In
 the same issue Illustration and Scientific reported Watson's "sermon"
 observation of the "British Museum," describing the
 "practice of the generalised invention" . . . reported on

view at Mrs. Clapham's in King Street." A day later the Essex Gazette ended coverage of the 1774 anniversary by reprinting the Post-Boy's story of the Newburyport celebration.³²

1775

By early 1775 the word battle between John Adams and Daniel Leonard was occupying much space in both the Boston Gazette and Post-Boy. The series gave Adams an opportunity to again comment on the conspiracy which resulted in the Massacre. "Novanglus" described the event that "has never been forgotten, nor the murderous minister and governors, who brought the troops here, forgiven, by any part of the continent, and never will be. . . ." "Massachusettensis" had no thoughts on armies for his readers, but told them the Whigs were using the anniversaries to "arouse the emotions." "Novanglus" ran in the Gazette through the anniversary date, sometimes filling an entire issue. This preoccupation with the series may account for the failure of Edes and Gill to print anything about the 1775 celebration.³³

Coverage of Boston's commemoration that year was light in all papers. Besides the Boston Gazette, the Essex Gazette and Boston News-Letter ignored it, while the Evening-Post and Post-Boy merely printed one-sentence announcements that Warren would speak in Boston. On March 17, however, the Massachusetts Spy printed the full

view of Mr. Gorman's in his report. "A day later the
celebration. 23

125

by early 1977 the word battle between John Adams
and Daniel Leonard was occupying much space in both the
Boston Herald and Patriot. The series was about an
opportunity to gain comment on the conspiracy which
resulted in the massacre. "Developing" described the event
that has never been forgotten, not the numerous minutes
and government, who through the troops later, captured by
any part of the conspiracy, and never will be . . .
"Massachusetts" and on through on which the
readers, but told them the whole was using the anniversary
to "cross the nation." "Developing" ran in the
Boston Herald through the anniversary date, however filling an
entire issue. This preoccupation with the series was
account for the failure of the and Bill to bring anything
about the 1775 celebration. 23

Coverage of Boston's commemoration that year was
light in all papers. Besides the Boston Herald, the Boston
Globe and Boston Herald printed ignored it, while the
Boston Herald and Patriot each printed one- or two-
announcements that would appear in Boston. In
March 17, however, the Massachusetts Herald printed the full

text of Warren's address in which he railed at the dangers to liberty of a standing army. Mills and Hicks followed suit three days later. Strangely, the address appeared in the same issue of the Post-Boy as a "Massachusetts" article. Thus, the strongest Tory voice in Massachusetts at the time was one of two newspapers to print the whole of a Massacre oration.³⁴

Although the Essex Journal failed to report the anniversary celebrations in 1775, it did give its readers a final look at the threat of the army and reminded them of the impending event. On March 1, in an article telling of the landing of British troops in Marblehead, the Journal asked that "ye sons of Liberty" remember the Massacre "when our brethrens innocent blood was shed . . . by a murderous banditti, sent on the vile errand to reduce freeborn Sons of Liberty to abject Slavery. . . ." Then, on March 8--in one sentence--the Journal announced Oliver Noble's oration for that day.³⁵

Connecticut

Noted similarities in the Massachusetts newspaper accounts of the Massacre celebrations make it impossible to identify the exact source from which papers in other colonies drew their articles. Therefore, discussion of diffusion during this period will be more general than in the previous two chapters.

text of Weyden's address in which he called at the delegates
 to liberty of a standing army. Mills and Nixon followed
 and three days later. Exemplary, the address appeared in
 the same issue of the Register as a "Massachusetts"
 article. Thus, the strongest Tory voice in Massachusetts
 at the time was one of two newspapers to print the whole of
 a massive oration. 32

Although the Massachusetts Journal failed to report the
 anniversary celebration in 1775, it did give its readers a
 final look at the events of the day and reminded them of
 the impending event. On March 1, in an article telling of
 the landing of British troops in Cambridge, the Journal
 asked that "ye sons of Liberty" remember the massacre "when
 our precious innocent blood was shed . . . by a murderous
 banditti, sent on the vile errand to reduce Freedom from
 of Liberty to subject Slavery. . . ." Then, on March 8--in
 one sentence--the Journal announced Oliver Noble's oration
 for that day. 33

Conclusion

Noted earlier in the Massachusetts newspaper
 accounts of the massacre celebrations make it impossible to
 identify the exact source from which figures in other
 articles drew their articles. Therefore, discussion of
 discussion during this period will be more general than in
 the previous two chapters.

Each of the Whig papers in Connecticut provided approximately the same amount of coverage of the commemorations. Both the Courant and Journal printed six articles over the four-year span, while the New-London Gazette published eight. The Connecticut papers had no favorite source in the Massachusetts press for their accounts. By reprinting stories from a variety of papers, they appeared to be taking from whichever source was first available. For its accounts, the Journal used the News-Letter in 1771 and 1772, either the Boston Gazette or Evening-Post in the latter year, the Evening-Post in 1773, either the News-Letter or the Massachusetts Spy in 1774, and either the Post-Boy or Evening-Post in 1775. The Courant went to the Essex Gazette in 1771, the Spy in 1772, Evening-Post in 1773, either the Spy again or the News-Letter in 1774, and the Essex Journal in 1775. Finally, the New-London Gazette reprinted from either the Boston Gazette or Evening-Post in 1771 and 1772, the Evening-Post and Massachusetts Spy in 1773, the Post-Boy in 1774, and either the Post-Boy or Evening-Post in 1775. In all but a single case, Connecticut papers ignored the proclamations printed in Massachusetts. The one exception was the Courant, which reprinted the 1772 memorial of the Massachusetts Spy.³⁶

One locally written article referring to the Massacre also appeared in Connecticut during the anniversary period. On March 12, 1773, the New-London Gazette printed

Each of the many papers in Comstock's periodicals...
 approximately the same amount of coverage of the...
 1840s. Both the general and technical papers...
 over the forty-year span, with the...
 published eight. The technical papers had no...
 source in the periodicals press for their...
 repeating stories from a variety of papers, they...
 to be taken from whatever source was...
 For its account, the journal used the...
 and 1842, either the Boston Herald or...
 later part, the...
 latter of the...
 Boston or...
 Boston...
 1843, either the...
 the...
 reported from either the...
 1841 and 1842, the...
 1843, the...
 published in 1843. In all but a single case, Comstock's...
 papers traced the...
 The one exception was the...
 journal of the...²⁶

One locally written article...
 issues also appeared in...
 period. On March 12, 1843, the...

a two-column essay by "A Connecticut Freeman" stressing the threat to liberty of standing armies. "Freeman" referred to the British troops "(the murderers of our British Brethren)" as coveting ground in the "garden of Eden."³⁷ By this limited coverage of the Massacre anniversaries, Connecticut readers were informed of the celebrations in Massachusetts and reminded again of the threat to liberty imposed by the British army.

New York

Articles about the Boston celebrations were scattered over the period in the New York press. The New York Mercury reprinted the 1771 account of the displays which had originally appeared in the News-Letter, while the Journal used either the Boston Gazette or Evening-Post article about the displays and oration in 1772. Again, in 1773, Holt went to one of these two sources for the "Resolves" to "Hutchinson's Letters." Two years passed before a New York newspaper again covered a Massacre anniversary celebration. On March 16, 1775, Rivington printed an extract of a letter from "A Spectator" in Boston received in "Wednesday's Post." The Tory writer mocked Warren's oration.³⁸

Pennsylvania

Pennsylvania newspapers followed the same general pattern as those in Connecticut in coverage of the

a two-column essay by "A Connecticut Freeman" asserting the threat to liberty of standing armies. "Freeman" referred to the British troops "the murderers of our British brethren" as counting ground in the "garden of Eden."²⁷ By this limited coverage of the massacre anniversary, Connecticut readers were informed of the rebellion in Massachusetts and reminded again of the threat to liberty imposed by the British army.

NEW YORK

Articles about the Boston celebrations were scattered over the period in the New York press. The New York Mercury reported the 1771 observance of the display which had originally appeared in the Mercurius, while the Mercurius used either the General Gazette of Pennsylvania article about the displays and oration in 1773. Again, in 1773, this went to one of them, two columns for the "Review" to "Ketchikan's" letter. Two years passed before a New York newspaper again covered a Massachusetts anniversary celebration. On March 16, 1775, Livingston printed an extract of a letter from "A Spectator" in Boston received in "Livingston's" issue. The copy writer named Norton's oration.²⁸

PENNSYLVANIA

Pennsylvania newspapers followed the same general pattern as those in Connecticut in coverage of the

anniversaries, each taking articles from a variety of sources. The Chronicle did provide somewhat fuller coverage than the others, however. During the period 1771-1773, Goddard printed six articles, more than any other newspaper outside of Massachusetts over the same time frame. By contrast, the Gazette and Journal, printing through the entire period, offered three and four accounts, respectively, while the Packet printed four from 1772 on. The Evening-Post and Ledger each printed a single article in 1775.³⁹

Again, as in Connecticut, only one Pennsylvania paper published a memorial proclamation. On March 30, 1772, Goddard reprinted "To the Public" from the Essex Gazette. He probably took this directly from the Salem paper of three weeks earlier, because less than a week had passed since it had appeared in the Boston Gazette--the only other paper to print it. And Pennsylvania was one of two colonies outside Massachusetts to read Warren's 1775 oration in a newspaper. The Evening-Post reprinted it on March 25. Towne could have got it either from the Massachusetts Spy of March 17 or Warren's pamphlet which went on sale in Boston the same day. It is unlikely that the Post-Boy provided the source, because only a little over four days had elapsed since the oration had appeared in that paper.⁴⁰

Virginia

Of the three articles Virginia newspapers printed

about the anniversary celebrations, two appeared in 1771. Purdie and Dixon took them both from the Boston News-Letter. Nothing more appeared until 1775, when John Pinkney reprinted Warren's oration on April 13. It is impossible to tell his source for this article, because both Massachusetts papers that printed it (Spy and Post-Boy), Warren's pamphlet, and the Pennsylvania Evening-Post had sufficient time to reach Williamsburg.⁴¹

South Carolina

All anniversary coverage in South Carolina appeared in Charles Crouch's Country Journal. He reprinted one story in each of 1771, 1772, and 1773, adding two in 1774. In 1771 he published his article under a Boston dateline of March 12, which does not correspond to a printing date of any Boston paper. This was probably a typographical error on Crouch's part, because the article resembles those of the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post of March 11. He also used one of those two papers for his 1772 article, the News-Letter in 1773 and the Evening-Post and Post-Boy for his 1774 pieces.⁴²

Conclusions

Over five years the newspapers provided Massachusetts with full coverage of the Boston Massacre story. To a lesser degree, people in Connecticut and Pennsylvania had access to information about the affair. In the South,

about the university celebration, was reported in 1771.
 article and Dixon took place from the Boston Journal.
 1771. Boston was reported until 1773, when John
 Binney reported Warren's election on April 12, 1773.
 happened to tell his source for this article, because
 both Massachusetts papers that related it long and
 Binney's, Warren's purchase, and the Massachusetts Journal.
 that had relations like to each other.

South Carolina

All university coverage in South Carolina appeared
 in Charles Coker's South Carolina Journal. He reported one
 story in each of 1771, 1772, and 1773, ending two in 1774.
 In 1771 he published his article under a pseudonym and
 March 12, which does not correspond to a printing date of
 any Boston paper. This was possibly a typographical error
 on Coker's part, because the article resembled those of
 the South Carolina and Georgetown of March 11. He also
 used one of those two papers for his 1773 article. The
 published in 1773 and the South Carolina and Georgetown for
 his 1774 edition.⁴²

Conclusion

Over the years the newspapers listed here
 with full coverage of the Boston news story. In
 a recent paper, which is connected and Pennsylvania has
 source to information about the article. In the South.

Virginia and South Carolina knew about the incident itself, but subsequent to the killings, newspapers in both colonies showed little interest in the continuing aspects of the Massacre. Such was the case in New York as well; but where the southern newspapers presented a substantially Whig view of the affair, those in New York avoided taking sides.

Of three basic themes exposed by Whig writers in the newspapers, one stood considerably above the others in importance. To the Whigs, the ultimate threat to liberty and the major lesson to be learned from the Massacre was that Great Britain possessed a means of enforcing "unlawful" laws in America--the army stationed "illegally" in her cities. This theme appeared strongly in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania, considerably less in South Carolina (though still there), somewhat in Virginia, but hardly at all in New York.

Newspapers showed strong public reaction in Massachusetts over five years. Following the shootings, towns throughout the province supported Boston, and that city, together with at least two other towns, conducted annual celebrations of the Massacre. And the great bulk of all articles appearing in the Massachusetts press was provided by local writers. Writers in Connecticut newspapers also showed an aroused public in that colony subsequent to the killings. But the newspapers do not report anniversary celebrations outside Massachusetts or any

Virginia and South Carolina knew about the incident itself. But emphasis on the killing, newspapers in both colonies

showed little interest in the continuing aspects of the case. Such was the case in New York as well; but when the southern newspapers presented a substantially different view of the affair, those in New York avoided taking sides.

Of these basic themes expressed by Whig writers in the newspapers, one stood considerably above the others in importance. To the Whigs, the ultimate threat to liberty and the major lesson to be learned from the massacre was

that Great Britain possessed a record of enforcing "unjust" laws in America—the very sectioned "illegally" in her cities. This theme appeared strongly in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania, considerably less in South Carolina (though still there), somewhat in Virginia, but hardly at all in New York.

Newspapers showed strong public reaction in Massachusetts over five years. Following the shooting, there throughout the province supported Boston, and that city, together with at least two other towns, conducted

annual celebrations of the massacre. And the great bulk of all articles appearing in the Massachusetts press was provided by local writers. Writers in Connecticut newspapers also showed an unusual public in that colony's support to the killing. But the newspapers do not report any

public response to the various aspects of the Massacre-- save a letter or two--south of Connecticut.

The preponderance of all articles about the Massacre diffused out of the Boston newspapers. Of the few stories that originated outside Massachusetts (London and New Hampshire) and diffused, all appeared under a Boston dateline. While this shows the importance of the Boston newspapers as a source of news, it does not mean that printers in other colonies clipped stories directly from a Boston source. Only in the case of the major articles appearing in the Boston press during the week following the Massacre, and a few others, has the study shown this to have been the practice. But the study did not eliminate possible intermediate reprinting for a majority of the articles. Thus, it would be inaccurate to claim that, over time, printers in other colonies clipped Boston stories directly from Boston newspapers.

Certain newspapers failed to live up to their partisan reputations in the way they covered the Massacre. Strong Whig papers like John Holt's New York Journal and James Parker's New York Post-Boy adopted a neutral, hands-off attitude. In Massachusetts, the Boston News-Letter, considered a Tory paper, printed far more Whig material than Tory. To a lesser extent, the Boston Post-Boy also presented a Whig view when it supposedly favored the Tories. Other newspapers covered the story about as

public response to the various aspects of the Massacre... gave a leader or two south of Connecticut.

The propagation of all articles about the Massacre diffused out of the Boston newspapers. Of the few stories that originated outside Massachusetts (London and New Hampshire) and elsewhere, all appeared under a Boston headline. While this shows the importance of the Boston newspaper as a source of news, it does not mean that printers in other colonies clipped stories directly from Boston sources. Only in the case of the major articles appearing in the Boston press during the week following the massacre, and a few others, has the study shown this to have been the practice. But the study did not eliminate possible intermediaries waiting for a majority of the articles. Thus, it would be inaccurate to state that, over time, printers in other colonies clipped Boston stories directly from Boston newspapers.

Certain newspapers failed to live up to their British reputation in the way they covered the Massacre. Strong anti-papers like the *Massachusetts Gazette* and *Massachusetts Spy* (Boston) especially reported a biased, narrow view of the Massacre. In Massachusetts, the *Boston Herald* considered a Tory paper, printed the same kind of material than Tory. To a lesser extent, the *Boston Post* also presented a Tory view when it especially covered the Tories. Other newspapers covered the story about as

expected, although the Boston Evening-Post saved its neutral reputation only because it fought a Tory battle against the Boston Gazette following the trials. Its coverage of the killings and the anniversary celebrations was pro-Whig.

Of all newspapers, the Boston Gazette led in the amount of space devoted to the Massacre. It also originated most of the predominant Whig view of the affair. Additionally, the Gazette was reprinted more than any other Boston paper. It simply dominated the Massacre scene.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER IV

¹The Adams quote appears in Davidson, Propaganda, p. 196.

²Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 30-31; Miller, Sam Adams, p. 189; Quincy, Memoir, p. 51, and Dorr Papers, IV, 397, identify Josiah Quincy as "Mentor"; EG, Feb. 12, 1771, p. 2; BG, Feb. 18, 1771, p. 2; BEP, Feb. 18, 1771, p. 2.

³EG, Mar. 19, 1771, p. 3; ENL, Mar. 7, 1771, p. 3, Mar. 21, p. 3, Apr. 4, p. 2, Mar. 12, 1772, p. 2; BG, Mar. 11, 1771, p. 1. Content of these orations is discussed in Chapter V.

⁴Anne R. Cunningham (ed.), Letters and Diary of John Rowe (Boston: W. B. Clarke Company, 1903), p. 225; ENL, Mar. 12, 1772, p. 3; BG, Mar. 8, 1773, p. 4.

⁵EG, Mar. 12, 1771, p. 3; EJ, Mar. 9, 1774, p. 3, Mar. 8, 1775, p. 3.

⁶BPB, Mar. 11, 1771, p. 3, Mar. 25, p. 3; BG, Mar. 18, 1771, p. 2.

⁷Catherine D. Bowen, John Adams and the American Revolution (Boston: Little, Brown and Company and Atlantic Monthly Press, 1950), pp. 430-32; Sam Adams letter to Arthur Lee, June 14, 1773, in Cushing (ed.), Adams Writings, III, pp. 40-41; Jensen, Founding, p. 420.

⁸BG, Feb. 6, 1775, p. 1; BPB, Feb. 27, 1775, p. 2; Butterfield (ed.), Adams Diary, II, p. 161, note 1, III, p. 313, and Adams, Adams Works, IV, pp. 5-10, identify Adams as "Novanglus" and Leonard as "Massachusettsensis." Adams originally thought Jonathan Sewall was his antagonist, but later became convinced it was Leonard. Dorr Papers, IV, pp. 662 and 688, says it was Sewall. The later works prove him incorrect.

⁹BNL, Mar. 21, 1771, p. 3, Feb. 20, 1772, p. 3, Apr. 4, 1771, p. 2; MS, Mar. 17, 1775, pp. 1-2; BPB, Mar. 20, 1775, pp. 1-2 of Supplement.

¹⁰Detailed references for these generalizations will be cited in discussions of individual newspapers.

¹¹Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 188; Thomas, History, I, pp. 175-76; Brigham, Bibliography, I, p. 335.

¹²EJ, Dec. 4, 1773, p. 1; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 174; Thomas, History, I, pp. 179-80; Brigham, Bibliography, I, p. 373. Among those Whigs was Reverend Jonathan Parsons, who preached an anniversary sermon in Newburyport in 1774.

¹³Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 188; Brigham, Bibliography, I, p. 328.

¹⁴Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 188, 236; Brigham, Bibliography, I, p. 397.

¹⁵Davidson, Propaganda, p. 221; Thomas, History, I, pp. 192-93, II, pp. 91-92; Brigham, Bibliography, I, pp. 53, 67. Notes will continue to identify the Gazette as NLG following change in name.

¹⁶Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 285; Thomas, History, II, pp. 305-08, 313; Brigham, Bibliography, I, pp. 532, 636, 686; Pomerantz, "Patriot Newspapers," p. 316.

¹⁷Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 165; Davidson, Propaganda, pp. 231, 398; Brigham, Bibliography, II, pp. 929, 940, 942, 931. For the latest discussion of Pennsylvania newspapers during the war see Dwight L. Teeter, "A Legacy of Expression: Philadelphia Newspapers and Congress during the War for Independence" (unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1966).

¹⁸Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 186, 214, 239; Brigham, Bibliography, II, pp. 1129, 1159, 1161-62.

¹⁹BFB, Mar. 11, 1771, p. 3, Mar. 25, p. 3; BG, Mar. 18, 1771, p. 2.

²⁰EG, Mar. 5, 1771, p. 1, Mar. 12, p. 3, Mar. 19, p. 3.

²¹BNL, Mar. 7, 1771, p. 3, Mar. 14, p. 3, Mar. 21, p. 3, Apr. 4, p. 1; MS, Mar. 7, 1771, p. 1.

²²BG, Mar. 11, 1771, p. 1, Mar. 18, p. 2, Mar. 25, p. 1, Apr. 1, p. 3, Apr. 8, p. 2.

²³BEP, Mar. 11, 1771, p. 2, Mar. 18, p. 3, Apr. 8, p. 1.

11 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100; Thomas, William, I. p. 175-76; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100.

12 Dec. 4, 1973, p. 1. Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 174; Thomas, William, I. p. 175-80; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 175. Some items which are missing from the Thomas volume, who passed on Schaeffer's name in New York in 1973.

13 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100.

14 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100.

15 Davidson, Frederick, p. 101; Thomas, William, I. p. 101-102, 11, p. 11-12; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 101. Notes will continue to identify the names as his following source in name.

16 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100; Thomas, William, I. p. 100-01, 11; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102; Thomas, William, I. p. 100.

17 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100; Davidson, Frederick, p. 101; Thomas, William, I. p. 101, 102, 103. For the latter discussion of Schaeffer's newspaper during the war see Wright, L. "A history of Schaeffer's newspaper and Congress during the War for Independence" (unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1968).

18 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

19 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

20 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

21 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

22 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

23 Schaeffer, Pauline, p. 100, 101, 102; Schaeffer, Pauline, I. p. 100, 101, 102.

- ²⁴MS, Mar. 5, 1772, p. 1, Mar. 12, p. 3, Apr. 16, p. 1.
- ²⁵EG, Mar. 10, 1772, p. 1.
- ²⁶BG, Feb. 17, 1772, p. 3, Mar. 9, p. 1, Mar. 23, p. 2; BEP, Mar. 9, 1772, p. 3.
- ²⁷BNL, Feb. 20, 1772, p. 3, Mar. 12, p. 3.
- ²⁸BG, Mar. 8, 1773, p. 4; BEP, Mar. 8, 1773, p. 1; MS, Mar. 11, 1773, p. 2; EG, Mar. 9, 1773, p. 3; BNL, Mar. 4, 1773, p. 3, Mar. 11, p. 3.
- ²⁹BNL, June 17, 1773, p. 3; MS, June 17, 1773, p. 1; BG, June 21, 1773, p. 1; BEP, June 21, 1773, p. 2.
- ³⁰BG, Jan. 31, 1774, p. 2; BEP, Jan. 31, 1774, p. 3; EG, Feb. 1, 1774, p. 3; EJ, Feb. 2, 1774, p. 3.
- ³¹BG, Mar. 7, 1774, p. 2; BEP, Mar. 7, 1774, p. 2; BPE, Mar. 7, 1774, p. 2; EG, Mar. 8, 1774, p. 3; EJ, Mar. 9, 1774, p. 3; BNL, Mar. 10, 1774, p. 3.
- ³²BPB, Mar. 14, 1774, p. 3; EG, Mar. 15, 1774, p. 3.
- ³³BG, Feb. 6, 1775, p. 1; BPB, Feb. 27, 1775, p. 2. "Massachusetts" was later compiled into a pamphlet which will be discussed in Chapter V.
- ³⁴BEP, Mar. 6, 1775, p. 3; BPB, Mar. 6, 1775, p. 3; MS, Mar. 17, 1775, p. 1; BPB, Mar. 20, 1775, pp. 1-2 of Supplement.
- ³⁵EJ, Mar. 1, 1775, p. 3, Mar. 8, p. 3.
- ³⁶CJ, Mar. 15, 1771, pp. 2-3, Feb. 28, 1772, p. 4, Mar. 20, pp. 2-3, Mar. 19, 1773, p. 2, Mar. 25, 1774, p. 2, Mar. 8, 1775, p. 1; CC, Mar. 26, 1771, p. 3, Mar. 17, 1772, p. 3, Mar. 16, 1773, p. 2, Feb. 8, 1774, p. 2, Mar. 22, p. 2, Mar. 13, 1775, p. 1; NLG, Mar. 22, 1771, p. 1, Mar. 13, 1772, p. 3, Mar. 19, 1773, p. 3, June 25, p. 2, Mar. 18, 1774, p. 2, Mar. 10, 1775, p. 2.
- ³⁷NLG, Mar. 12, 1773, p. 2.
- ³⁸NYM, Mar. 18, 1771, p. 2; NYJ, Mar. 26, 1772, p. 2, July 1, 1773, pp. 1-2; RG, Mar. 16, 1775, p. 3.

24 MAR. 21 1972, p. 1, MAR. 22, p. 2, MAR. 23, p. 3

25 MAR. 24 1972, p. 1

26 MAR. 25 1972, p. 1, MAR. 26, p. 2, MAR. 27, p. 3

27 MAR. 28 1972, p. 1, MAR. 29, p. 2, MAR. 30, p. 3

28 MAR. 31 1972, p. 1, APR. 1, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

29 MAR. 31 1972, p. 1, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2, MAR. 31 1972, p. 3

30 APR. 1 1972, p. 1, APR. 2, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

31 APR. 3 1972, p. 1, APR. 4, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

32 APR. 5 1972, p. 1, APR. 6, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

33 APR. 7 1972, p. 1, APR. 8, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

34 APR. 9 1972, p. 1, APR. 10, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

35 APR. 11 1972, p. 1, APR. 12, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

36 APR. 13 1972, p. 1, APR. 14, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

37 APR. 15 1972, p. 1, APR. 16, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

38 APR. 17 1972, p. 1, APR. 18, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

39 APR. 19 1972, p. 1, APR. 20, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

40 APR. 21 1972, p. 1, APR. 22, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

41 APR. 23 1972, p. 1, APR. 24, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

42 APR. 25 1972, p. 1, APR. 26, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

43 APR. 27 1972, p. 1, APR. 28, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

44 APR. 29 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

45 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

46 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

47 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

48 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

49 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

50 APR. 30 1972, p. 1, APR. 30, MAR. 31 1972, p. 2

³⁹PJ, Mar. 26, 1772, p. 2, Mar. 24, 1773, p. 3, June 30, 1773, p. 1, Mar. 16, 1774, p. 3; PC, Mar. 18, 1771, p. 2, Apr. 1, p. 2, Mar. 9, 1772, p. 3, Mar. 15, 1774, p. 4, Mar. 22, 1773, p. 3, June 28, p. 2; PG, Mar. 21, 1771, p. 2, Mar. 12, 1772, p. 2, June 30, 1773, p. 1; PL, Mar. 8, 1775, p. 2; PP, Mar. 9, 1772, p. 2, July 12, 1773, pp. 2-3, Feb. 14, 1774, p. 3, Mar. 13, 1775, p. 3.

⁴⁰PEP, Mar. 25, 1775, pp. 1-4; PC, Mar. 30, 1772, p. 2; BNL, Mar. 17, 1775, p. 3, has ad for Warren's pamphlet.

⁴¹VG(PD), Apr. 4, 1771, p. 2, Apr. 11, p. 2; VG(R), Apr. 13, 1775, pp. 1-2.

⁴²SCCJ, Apr. 19, 1771, p. 2, May 19, 1772, p. 2, Apr. 13, 1773, p. 2, Mar. 15, 1774, p. 1, Apr. 19, p. 2.

3000 MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 21, 1972, p. 2.
 MAR. 20, 1972, p. 1, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2.
 1972, p. 2, 1972, p. 1, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2.
 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2.
 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2.
 MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 20, 1972, p. 2.
 EP-2-2, FEB. 24, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 12, 1972, p. 2.

4000 MAR. 22, 1972, pp. 1-4, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2.
 p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2.
 5000 MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2.

6000 MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2.
 MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 22, 1972, p. 2.

7000 APR. 13, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 13, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 13, 1972, p. 2.
 APR. 13, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 13, 1972, p. 2, MAR. 13, 1972, p. 2.

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to low contrast and blurring. It appears to be a list of entries or a detailed index, possibly containing dates and page numbers, similar to the entries above.]

CHAPTER V

PAMPHLETS, SERMONS, AND COMMITTEES OF CORRESPONDENCE TELL ABOUT THE MASSACRE: 1770-1775

Standing armies in general, in a time of peace have been judged extremely dangerous to a free state. And when they have been quartered among the people, on whom they had no dependence for their support, the consequences in many instances, have been intolerable.

--John Lathrop, Artillery
Sermon, 1774

This chapter seeks to describe and compare the parts played by sermons, pamphlets, and committees of correspondence in providing information and airing opposing views about the Boston Massacre throughout the colonies. As such it focuses upon the dual function that pamphlets performed as a means of communication. In some cases persons simply wrote their ideas and argument as pamphlets, but more often (in the case of the Massacre) pamphlets provided a convenient vehicle for wider dissemination of views which appeared first in some other form.

Thirty pamphlets (Appendix B) referring to the Boston Massacre appeared in America between the time of the incident and the outbreak of open warfare with Great Britain. Fewer than one-third originated in that form.

CHAPTER V

LEGISLATIVE, EXECUTIVE, AND JUDICIAL

CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT

1770-1775

Blending ideas in general. In a line of power have been judged entirely dependent on a free state. And when they have been distinguished among the people, so when they had in consequence for their support, the consequences in many instances, have been favorable. —John Jay, *Letters*, 1775

This chapter deals to describe and compare the parts played by persons, pamphlets, and committees of correspondence in providing information and stirring opinions views about the Boston Massacre throughout the colonies. As each it focuses upon the dual function that pamphlets performed as a means of communication. In some cases persons simply wrote their ideas and arguments as pamphlets but more often (in the case of the Massacre) pamphlets provided a convenient vehicle for what dissemination of views which appeared first in some other form. Thirty pamphlets (approximately) relating to the Boston Massacre appeared in America between the time of the incident and the outbreak of open warfare with Great Britain. Fourteen of these were originally published in the form

however. Over half originated as oral presentations--sermons and orations--while the remaining twenty per cent began as either a letter, newspaper article, or legislative or town meeting proceeding. (Table 4)

TABLE 4
TYPE-REFERENCE TO BOSTON MASSACRE IN PAMPHLETS
BY ORIGINAL COMMUNICATIONS FORM

Form	Direct Reference	Oblique Reference
Pamphlet	6	3
Sermon	5	4
Oration	6	
Letter		1
Newspapers	1	1
Proceedings	2	1

Two-thirds of the pamphlets were occasioned by the shootings, trials or anniversaries, or discussed the affair in some detail with positive identification of it. The remainder alluded to the Massacre through use of symbols associated with the killings in discussion of the threat to liberty posed by a standing army; called "oblique references" herein. An example is that from A Brief Review Of The Rise And Progress, Services and Sufferings of New England, in which the author inquired if it was in the interest of Great Britain to maintain troops in New England during time of peace when this practice "results in

However, over half originated as oral presentations—
 persons and occasions—while the remaining twenty per cent
 began as either a letter, newspaper article, or industrial
 or town meeting proceeding. (Table 4)

TABLE 4
 TYPE-ORIGIN OF DONOR MEMORIAL IN PARTICIPATIVE
 BY ORIGINAL COMMUNICATIONS FORM

Form	Direct instances	Original instances
Brochure	6	3
Lesson	2	4
Oration	6	
Letter		1
Newspaper	1	1
Proceedings	1	1

Two-thirds of the pamphlets were concerned by the
 schools, crisis of universities, or discussed the crisis
 in some detail with positive identification of it. The
 remainder alluded to the movement through use of symbols
 associated with the struggle in discussion of the threat to
 liberty posed by a standing army; called "colleges unfair-
 enough" schools. An example is that from a local teacher of
 The New York University, Education and the Crisis of our
Time. In which the author implied it is not in
 the interests of Great Britain to maintain troops in New
 England during time of peace when this practice "results in

affronting, and even murdering [sic] some of the
 inhabitants . . . while appropriating Castle William with
 its artillery. . . ."¹

Distribution and Diffusion

Whatever its original source, the political pamphlet played a substantial role only in Massachusetts in communicating word about the Massacre. Eighty per cent of the pamphlets originated in the Bay Colony, but of these, evidence of circulation outside Massachusetts is available for only five. The five included the record of trial, imported in its original Boston edition into South Carolina in 1771 by Robert Wells; John Allen's An Oration Upon the Beauties of Liberty . . ., reprinted in Connecticut in 1773; Pennsylvania and Connecticut reprints of John Hancock's 1774 commemorative oration; Observations On The . . . Boston Port-Bill . . ., by Josiah Quincy, also reprinted in Pennsylvania in the same year; and a 1775 New York reprint of Joseph Warren's commemorative speech of that year. Wells' advertisement in his South Carolina American General Gazette for the Boston printing of trial record marks the single instance of importation of a Massacre pamphlet into another colony in its original form. All others which diffused were reprinted for sale.²

Six Massacre pamphlets were originally printed in colonies other than Massachusetts. Stephen Johnson's

... and even mentioning ...
... ..
... ..

Introduction and Evidence

Whatever its original source, the political
pamphlet played a substantial role only in Massachusetts in
communicating word about the movement. Higher than any of
the pamphlets originated in the Bay Colony, out of those,
evidence of circulation outside Massachusetts is available
for only five. The five included the record of trial,
imported in its original Boston edition into South Carolina
in 1771 by Robert Wallis; John Albee's South Carolina in
Genesis of Liberty,
1773; Pennsylvania and Connecticut reprints of John
Benedict's 1773 Constitutional;
... ..
reprinted in Pennsylvania in the year 1773 and a 1774
York reprint of Joseph Berman's Constitutional
that year. Wallis' advertisement in his South Carolina
South Carolina
report made the single instance of importation of a
Massachusetts pamphlet into another colony in the original text.
All others which survived were reprinted and sold.
Six Massachussetts pamphlets were originally printed in
colonies other than Massachusetts.

Integrity and Piety the best Principles of a Good Administration and the anonymously written Brief Review of the Rise and Progress, Services and Sufferings, of New England appeared in Connecticut in 1770 and 1774, respectively. Peter Timothy printed William Henry Drayton's letter to the continental congress as a pamphlet in South Carolina in 1774, and Joseph Crukshank did likewise in Philadelphia that year for Arthur Lee's pamphlet A True State Of The Proceedings In Massachusetts Bay. Two pamphlets appeared in New York in 1775 as James Rivington collected all of Daniel Leonard's "Massachusettensis" articles into The Origin of the American Contest, and John Holt printed No Standing Army In the British Colonies. . . . Of these, American Contest was the only one to be reprinted elsewhere, appearing also in Boston.³

To aid the reader in better visualizing the limited distribution of Massacre pamphlets, Tables 5 and 6 have been prepared. They show that the thirty pamphlets had thirty-seven identifiable points of distribution throughout the six colonies. Some, that is, were reprinted at a second or third location, and one was imported in bulk for resale by a retailer-printer.

From these it may be seen that only one pamphlet making direct reference to the Massacre appeared for sale outside Massachusetts before 1774. (Table 5) And merely a

Authority was given the Journal of the
Administration and the Journal of the
Review of the Law and Proceedings and Journal
of the Law appeared in connection in 1770 and
 1774. respectively. Peter Philipps printed William Henry
 Dreyton's letter to the continental congress as a pamphlet
 in South Carolina in 1774, and Joseph Knapman did
 likewise in Philadelphia that year for Arthur Lee's
 pamphlet A True State of the Proceedings in
Massachusetts Bay. Two pamphlets appeared in New York in
 1775 as James Livingston collected all of Paul's letters' a
 "Massachusetts" articles into The Rights of the
American People and John Holt printed his Political
Tracts in the British Colonies of these, American
 edition was the only one to be reprinted elsewhere.
 appearing also in Boston.
 To aid the reader in later visualizing the limited
 distribution of these pamphlets, Tables 2 and 3 have
 been prepared. They show that the thirty pamphlets and
 thirty-seven identifiable points of distribution throughout
 the six colonies. Some, that is, were reprinted as a
 second or third location, and one was issued in pairs for
 resale by a retail printer.
 From these it may be seen that only one pamphlet
 making direct reference to the Assembly appeared for sale
 outside Massachusetts before 1774. (Table 1) and nearly a

single pamphlet referring obliquely to the affair showed beyond that colony in the first three years following the incident. (Table 6)

TABLE 5

DISTRIBUTION OF BOSTON MASSACRE PAMPHLETS:
YEAR BY COLONY--DIRECT REFERENCE*

Year	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.
1770	6					
1771	2					1
1772	2					
1773	2					
1774	3	1		2		
1775	4		2			

TABLE 6

DISTRIBUTION OF BOSTON MASSACRE PAMPHLETS:
YEAR BY COLONY--OBLIQUE REFERENCE*

Year	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.
1770	1	1				
1771						
1772						
1773	3	1				
1774	1	1		2		
1775	1		1			

*Tables 5 and 6 show number of single appearances of all pamphlets within each colony.

single payments totaling \$10,000 to the state shown beyond that colony in the first three years following the incident. (Table 5)

TABLE 5

DISTRIBUTION OF BOSTON MARRIAGE PARTNERS
BY YEAR BY COLONY—1970-1975

Year	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Vt.	R. I.
1970	2					
1971	3					
1972	2					
1973	2					
1974	3	1				
1975	4		3			

TABLE 6

DISTRIBUTION OF BOSTON MARRIAGE PARTNERS
BY YEAR BY COLONY—1970-1975

Year	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Vt.	R. I.
1970	1	1				
1971						
1972						
1973	2	1				
1974	1	1				
1975	1		1			

*Tables 5 and 6 show number of single partners of all parishes within each colony.

The two-year period of relative quiet experienced by the colonies in their relationship with Great Britain following repeal of the Revenue Act is reflected not just in a reduction in the numbers of Massacre pamphlets which appeared, but also by a substantial abatement in general political pamphleteering. In 1771, four general political pamphlets were printed--two of them reprints of earlier ones--while three appeared in 1772. Of the seven, four referred to the Massacre, but only one diffused beyond Massachusetts. (Tables 5 and 6, Appendix B)

Beginning in 1773 and continuing through 1775, political pamphleteering increased as tension grew between America and England. Among the nearly 100 pamphlets printed in the colonies during this period--not counting multiple printings and editions--appear eighteen of those referring to the Boston Massacre. (Appendix B) With the exception of one, all pamphlets referring obliquely to the affair are included in this group. Moreover, the period 1773-1775 saw Massacre pamphlets appear in colonies other than Massachusetts.

But the overall record of distribution and diffusion outside the Bay Colony is not impressive. For the full period 1770-1775, approximately sixty-eight per cent of single-pamphlet appearances occurred in Massachusetts, leaving slightly less than one-third spread over the other five colonies, with but two showing south of

The two-year period of relative quiet experienced by the colonies in their relationship with Great Britain following repeal of the Revenue Act is reflected not just in a reduction in the number of pamphlets published which appeared, but also by a substantial abatement in general political pamphlet activity. In 1771, four general political

pamphlets were printed—two of them reprints of earlier ones—while three appeared in 1772. Of the seven, four referred to the Congress, but only one differed beyond

Massachusetts. (Tables 2 and 3, Appendix B)

beginning in 1773 and continuing through 1775,

political pamphlet activity increased as tension grew between

America and England. Among the nearly 100 pamphlets

printed in the colonies during this period—most consisting

multiple printings and editions—appear a number of those

referring to the Boston Massacre. (Appendix B) With the

exception of one, all pamphlets referring explicitly to the

affair are included in this group. Moreover, the period

1773-1775 saw massive pamphlet activity in colonies other

than Massachusetts.

But the overall record of distribution and

circulation outside the Bay Colony is not impressive. For

the full period 1770-1775, approximately sixty-eight per

cent of single-printing appearances occurred in Massachu-

setts, leaving slightly less than one-third spread over

the other five colonies, with two showing south of

Pennsylvania. (Tables 5 and 6)

Sermons and the Clergy

Sermons played an important role in spreading word of the various aspects of the Massacre story throughout Massachusetts but, so far as pamphlets tell the story, did little in other colonies. With the shootings fresh in the minds of the people of Boston, the clergy picked up the story. On Thursday, March 8, 1770, John Lathrop preached about it at a lecture in the city. He repeated the sermon in Boston's Second Church that Sunday and again in Charlestown, a week later. Innocent Blood . . . was first printed as a pamphlet in London later in the year, and made its way back to Boston where Edes and Gill printed it in the spring of 1771 because of "solicitations" upon Lathrop by persons who felt it germane to the political situation existing there.⁵

May of 1770 saw the Massacre addressed in the pulpit three times. On the 10th, in Hartford, Connecticut, Stephen Johnson referred obliquely to it in an election sermon preached before the general assembly of that colony. This is the single instance revealed in the public communications media of a sermon referring to the Boston Massacre being preached in a colony other than Massachusetts. Timothy Green put it into pamphlet form in New London. Then, on May 30, Charles Chauncey, pastor of Boston's First

Persons and the City

Persons played an important role in spreading word of the various aspects of the various story throughout Massachusetts but, so far as possible, tell the story, the little in other colonies. With the knowledge found in the minds of the people of Boston, the clergy picked up the story. On Thursday, March 11, 1770, John Lathrop preached about it at a lecture in the city. He repeated the sermon in Boston's Second Church that Sunday and again in Charlestown, a week later. Important also was the first printed as a pamphlet in London later in the year, and when the way back to Boston where they had Bill printed it in the spring of 1771 because of "solicitations" upon Lathrop by persons who felt it necessary to the political situation existing there.

By 1770 the various sermons obtained in the public these lines. On the 10th, in Hartford, Connecticut, Stephen Johnson returned originally to it in an elaborate sermon preached before the general assembly of that colony. This is the single instance recorded in the public account- books of a sermon referring to the Boston massacre being preached in a colony other than Massachusetts. Timothy Green put it into pamphlet form in New London. Then, on May 30, Charles Chauncy, pastor of Boston's First

Church, addressed the subject directly in a sermon later printed by Daniel Kneeland and Thomas Leverett. On the same day Samuel Cooke mentioned the Massacre obliquely as he preached in Cambridge before an audience including Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Hutchinson. This sermon also got into print.⁶

Massachusetts ministers are known to have orated at three Massacre anniversary celebrations in 1771 and 1772. In 1771 John Lathrop preached an anniversary sermon at the "Old North Meeting House" in Boston to a "large crowd" on Sunday following the 5th of March. Lathrop has been described by one historian as an ardent patriot who shared in all revolutionary activities dating from his installation as pastor at the Old North Church in 1768. Reverend Whitaker also preached in 1771 to "A numerous and crowded Assembly" at his "Meeting House" in Salem on the occasion of that town's anniversary celebration. Then in 1772, Charles Chauncey preceded Joseph Warren's Massacre oration in Boston's "Old South" with a sermon on the subject. Chauncey was another pro-Whig clergyman and has been described as an "ardent and influential" friend of both John and Samuel Adams. No copy of these three sermons was found in any reference consulted by this writer. It is presumed that they were not printed after delivery.⁷

In 1773, two ministers mentioned the Massacre in sermons which were printed as pamphlets. John Allen, an

Chapin, addressed the subject directly in a sermon later
 printed by Daniel Knapp and Thomas Sawyer. On the
 same day Samuel Cook mentioned the passage originally as
 he preached in Cambridge before an audience including
 Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Hutchinson. This sermon also
 got into print.⁶

Massachusetts ministers are known to have owned at
 three separate anniversary celebrations in 1771 and 1772.
 In 1771 John Lathrop preached an anniversary sermon at the
 "Old North meeting house" in Boston to a "large crowd" on
 Sunday following the 5th of March. Lathrop was then
 described by one historian as an ardent patriot who shared
 in all revolutionary activities during the Revolution
 as pastor of the Old North Church in 1768. Lathrop
 Whitaker also preached in 1771 to "a numerous and crowded
 Assembly" at his "meeting house" in Salem on the occasion
 of that town's anniversary celebration. Then in 1772,
 Charles Chauncy preached Joseph Warren's famous sermon
 in Boston's "Old South" with a sermon on the subject.
 Chauncy was another prominent evangelist and has been
 described as an "ardent and intellectual" friend of both
 John and Samuel Adams. No copy of these three sermons was
 found in any reference consulted by this writer. It is
 presumed that they were not printed after delivery.⁷
 In 1772, two ministers mentioned the passage in
 sermons which were printed as pamphlets. John Allen, an

itinerant Baptist preacher who spent time in both Boston and New York between 1770 and 1773, referred to it obliquely in early January at the Second Baptist church in Boston. An Oration Upon the Beauties of Liberty . . . was subsequently published in three editions in Boston and one in Salem, then reprinted twice in Connecticut, thus making it the only Massachusetts Massacre sermon to diffuse in print outside the Bay Colony. In April, Allen also wrote the pamphlet An American Alarm . . . in which he referred directly to the killings. No evidence exists that he first offered this as a sermon, and the pamphlet appeared only in Massachusetts. Finally, Reverend Howard Simeon made another oblique reference to the Massacre in A Sermon Preached To The Ancient and Honorable Artillery-Company, In Boston . . . June 7th, 1773.⁸

The years 1774 and 1775 saw the clergy again speaking at anniversary celebrations, while the annual election of officers of Boston's militia artillery company also inspired reference to the affair. Jonathan Parsons delivered the oration at Newburyport's commemoration in 1774, and Oliver Noble did likewise the following year. John Lathrop made his third direct reference to the Massacre on June 6, 1775, in his "Artillery Sermon." Each of these was reprinted as a pamphlet in Massachusetts.⁹

By their participation in Massacre commemorations and other continued references to the affair over the

...the first ...

...and New York between 1770 and 1773, related to it

...originally in early January at the second regular church in

Boston. An Order from the ... was

...subsequently published in three editions in Boston and the

in Salem, then reprinted twice in Connecticut, thus making

it the only Massachusetts message known to citizens in

...years outside the Bay Colony. In April, Allan also wrote

...the people to ... in which he referred

directly to the ... No evidence exists that he first

obtained this as a ... and the pamphlet appeared only in

Massachusetts. Finally, ...

another ... in ...

...in ...

...in ...

... 1773.

The years 1771 and 1772 saw the clergy again

speaking at anniversary celebrations, with the annual

election of officers of ...

also inspired ...

delivered the ...

1774, and Oliver ...

John ...

... on ...

of these was reprinted as a pamphlet in Massachusetts.

... by their participation in ...

and other ...

five-year period, the pro-Whig clergy demonstrated their political activism. But their sermons and pamphlets--with but two exceptions in Connecticut--were limited to Massachusetts. In the Bay Colony, Tories believed the clergy's efforts had considerable effect upon public opinion regarding the Massacre. Chief Justice of the Superior Court Peter Oliver thought their endeavors both prior to and following the Massacre trials caused the people to believe in the soldiers' guilt, while Hutchinson felt the sermons led the citizens to feel they could as lawfully resist the British troops as those of a foreign power.¹⁰

Committees of Correspondence

Committees of correspondence paid scant attention to the Massacre in their public communications. They were involved in only two of the pamphlets which mentioned the killings. One appeared in late 1772 and the other in mid-1773.

Boston appointed its 21-member committee on October 28, 1772, at a Whig-dominated town meeting. Included were such illustrious names as James Otis, Samuel Adams, Joseph Warren, Benjamin Church, Josiah Quincy, Thomas Young, and William Molineux. The committee's first effort at uniting Massachusetts behind the Whig cause was a report stating the "rights of the colonists and of

largest period, the period during which their political activities. But their names and positions with but two exceptions in Connecticut were listed as Massachusetts. In the colony, Tories followed the clergy's efforts and considerable effort was made to explain regarding the massacre. Chief Justice of the Superior Court later stated through their statements both prior to and following the massacre trials during the people to believe in the soldiers' guilt, while historians felt the names had the right to feel they would not finally receive the British troops as those of a foreign power.¹⁰

Question of Compensation

Questions of compensation have been referred to the massacre in Civil War commissions. They were involved in only two of the proposals which concerned the killing. One proposed in 1861 and the other in 1862-1863.

Boston appointed the 11-member committee on October 20, 1861, at a West-branch town meeting. Included were such illustrious names as James Otis, Daniel Adams, Joseph Warren, Benjamin Church, Josiah Quincy, Thomas Young, and William Miller. The committee's first effort at making Massachusetts behind the War was an report stating the "Rights of the Colonies and of

Massachusetts" and listing grievances and violations of those rights. Among the listing was the Boston Massacre. This statement, written largely by Sam Adams, was printed under authority of the town meeting as the Votes and Proceedings Of The Town of Boston It circulated under a cover letter to correspondents throughout Massachusetts, but there is no evidence that it was reprinted outside the colony.¹¹

Then, in June, 1773, the Boston committee spread "Hutchinson's Letters" accompanied by the "Resolves" of the Massachusetts assembly through the Bay Colony as a pamphlet. As we have earlier seen, the press in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia carried the "Letters" and "Resolves" at the same time. The newspaper and pamphlet versions differed in display, however, and the articles in the New York and Pennsylvania newspapers came from the Boston press, not the pamphlet. The pamphlet, therefore, does not show in the distribution figures in Table 6 for either New York or Pennsylvania. Regardless of form, historians credit the committee with circulating the "Letters" and "Resolves," thus they represent the single instance in which a committee of correspondence disseminated word of the Massacre outside Massachusetts.¹²

Whig Themes and Tory Rebuttal

A reader of a political pamphlet or a listener at a New England sermon or oration between 1770 and 1775 would

...and listing ...
 ...the listing was ...
 ...written largely by ...
 ...of the ...
 ...of the ...
 ...but there is no evidence that it was
 ...

...in June 1773, the ...
 ...of the ...
 ...through the ...
 ...in Boston, New York, and
 ...of the ...
 ...in ...
 ...in the ...
 ...from the ...
 ...in the ...
 ...in ...
 ...of ...
 ...of ...
 ...of ...

...

A ...
 ...

have learned one principal thing about the Boston Massacre: that it was the consequence of a standing army whose task was not to provide protection to the people, but to terrify them into compliance with unjust laws, laws which would destroy their liberty by making civil authority subordinate to military. Secondly, he (or she) was also told that (1) the affair grew out of a larger plot between soldiers and customs commissioners; (2) the soldiers were to blame, killing innocent people for no reason; and (3) the remedy for the situation was the removal of the army, substituting a people's militia when protection was needed.

Because of the repeated assertion of the main theme in all the pamphlets, each will not be mentioned in the following discussion. Rather, examples illustrating the themes have been selected. For the reader who may wish to pursue the matter further, the list in Appendix B should serve as a useful guide.

The initial pamphlet effort was A Short Narrative of the Horrid Massacre in Boston Like the original newspaper article appearing in the Boston Gazette following the shootings, this pamphlet set the tone for all which later came out of the Whig camp. It was written by a committee consisting of James Bowdoin, Joseph Warren, and Samuel Pemberton on order of the Boston town meeting from depositions taken from among townspeople who witnessed the shootings. The pamphlet was designed to fix blame for the

I have learned one principal thing about the Boston Massacre: that it was the consequence of a standing army upon a free

was not to provide protection to the people, but to turn them into compliance with unjust laws, laws which would

destroy their liberty by making civil authority subordinate to military. Accordingly, he (or she) was also told that

(1) the affair grew out of a larger plot between soldiers and customs commissioners; (2) the soldiers were to fire,

killing innocent people for no reason; and (3) the remedy for the situation was the removal of the army, substituting

a people's militia when protection was needed. Because of the repeated assertion of the main theme

in all the pamphlets, each will not be mentioned in the following discussion. Rather, emphasis is placed on the

themes have been selected. For the reader who may wish to pursue the matter further, the list in Appendix B should

serve as a useful guide. The initial pamphlet about the Boston Massacre

of the British Ministry to Boston. Like the original newspaper article appearing in the Boston Gazette following

the shooting, this pamphlet was the first of all which laid

the case out of the King's side. It was written by a committee consisting of James Lovell, Joseph Warren, and

Samuel Webster on order of the Boston town meeting from depositions taken from some twenty people who witnessed the

shooting. The pamphlet was designed to fix blame for the

incident on the British troops in the minds of those in Great Britain. Ninety-four of ninety-six depositions were biased against the soldiers. Official distribution was restricted to England so as not to prejudice the jury which would try the soldiers in Boston. When London printings began appearing in America, however, Edes and Gill (who had prepared the original copies for English consumption) put out facsimilies of London editions. In all, it was printed four times in Boston within four months, but never reprinted in any other American colony.¹³

The pamphlet traced the Massacre as a direct result of conflict between the town and the customs commissioners resulting in a gradual breakdown in relations between the two, convincing the commissioners that they required protection of British troops. The Whig writers stated their case against stationing troops in the town, saying it was "contrary to the Magna Carta, contrary to the very letter of the bill of rights, in which it is declared, that raising or keeping a standing army within the kingdom in time of peace . . . is against the law . . . in direct violation of an act of Parliament for quartering troops in America." Then, the pamphlet stressed the misconduct of the troops in relation to the town's inhabitants, the consequences of which was the "outrage and Massacre as happened on the evening of fifth instant." It continued blaming the soldiers for firing under orders of their

incident on the British troops in the minds of those in
 Great Britain. Ninety-four of ninety-six deputations were
 signed against the soldiers. Official opposition was
 exercised to England as well as throughout the July which
 would try the soldiers in Boston. When London parliament
 began appearing in America, however, they not only had
 prepared the original copies for English consumption but
 out facsimiles of London editions. In all, it was printed
 four times in Boston within four months, but never

reprinted in any other American colony.¹²

The pamphlet traced the massacre as a direct result
 of conflict between the town and the military authorities
 resulting in a gradual progression in relations between the
 two, connecting the circumstances that they revealed
 protection of British troops. The British witness stated
 their case against seizing troops in the town, saying it
 was contrary to the laws of the country, contrary to the very
 intent of the bill of rights. In relation to the soldiers, that
 retained or keeping a standing army within the colonies in
 time of peace . . . is against the law . . . in direct
 violation of an act of Parliament for quartering troops in
 houses. Then the pamphlet witness the abandonment of
 the troops in relation to the town's inhabitants, the
 massacre of which was the "outrage and massacre as
 happened on the evening of 18th January," it continued
 blaming the soldiers for firing under orders of their

officer-in-charge, Captain Preston, as part of a premeditated plan to murder the townspeople that night.¹⁴

A Short Narrative began a pamphlet duel between Whigs and Tories. In response the latter produced their own version of the affair in A Fair Account Of The Late Unhappy Disturbance At Boston . . ., which contained 125 depositions taken from other witnesses in the town. It stressed culpability of the town in creating a threat to the soldiers as part of a preconceived plan by radical elements to remove both the troops and customs officials. Although never printed in America, the Boston News-Letter reported in September, 1770, that the pamphlet was circulating in the city. And we have earlier seen examples of newspaper articles which derived from it. Whigs countered this Tory response with Additional Observations To A Short Narrative . . ., which, though printed separately, appeared as an appendix to some London editions of A Short Narrative.¹⁵

The three sermons preached in 1770 offer good examples of the pamphlet themes. In Innocent Blood, John Lathrop emphasized the threat of standing armies, saying the Massacre should convince the world of the dangers of stationing troops in a city under pretense of assisting and strengthening the government. He also said that soldiers quartered among the citizens would abuse them, because soldiers and civilians were incompatible living together.

officer-in-charge, Captain Preston, was part of a
 promotional plan to award the veterans the right.
 A short narrative by a pamphlet deal between
 ships and voices. In response the letter proposed that
 own version of the story in A Fall Account of the
London Disturbances in Boston, which contained 122
 depositions taken from other witnesses in the town. It
 assessed capability of the town in creating a threat to
 the soldiers as part of a questionnaire given by radical
 elements to remove both the troops and customs officials.
 Although never printed in America, the London Narrative
 reported in September, 1770, that the pamphlet was first
 listed in the city. And we have earlier seen examples of
 newspaper articles which derived from it. Ships descended
 this story together with Additional Observations on a Short
Narrative, which, though printed separately,
 appeared as an appendix to some London edition of A Short
Narrative.

The three versions mentioned in 1770 offer good
 examples of the pamphlet genre. In London Narrative, John
 Lathrop expressed the threat of seceding states, saying
 the masses should realize the world of the support of
 seceding troops in a city under pressure of assisting and
 strengthening the government. He also said that soldiers
 gathered among the citizens would share their losses.
 Soldiers and civilians were inseparable living together.

He asked for vengeance against those "determined to murder the inhabitants" who were dispersing when fired upon. Citing the Bible, he demanded "blood for blood."¹⁶

In asking for impartiality of the courts, Charles Chauncey implied that since the arrival of troops the courts had been "suspect" in their adjudication of cases involving soldiers and civilians. But, with the impending trial of the soldiers, they had the opportunity to let "justice and judgment run down the streets as a dream." He went on, hoping the trials would identify those guilty of the "slaughter and wounding of innocents," asking death for those "whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." On the same day Samuel Cooke cited the threat to liberty imposed by standing armies in time of peace. In that context he asked, "When a people are in subjection to those . . . armed with the terrors of death, under the most absolute command, ready and obliged to execute the most daring orders--what has been the consequence?"¹⁷

Over five years the commemorative orations--each reproduced as a pamphlet--contained the most detailed references to the Massacre, and best illustrate the themes of all pamphlets. In 1771 Lovell devoted half his oration to the threat and consequences of standing armies. He gave legal status to his argument by citing an article in the English bill of rights prohibiting "raising or keeping" a standing army during time of peace. He was also the first

is asked for vengeance against those "determined to murder the innocents" who were dispersing upon them. . . .
 Giving the Bible, he demanded "blood for blood."¹⁶
 In asking for impartiality of the courts, Cobden
 Chalmers implied that also the arrival of the new
 courts was being "suspect" in their jurisdiction of cases
 involving soldiers and civilians. Now, with the impending
 trial of the soldiers, they had the opportunity to let
 "justice and judgment run down the streets as a stream." He
 went on, hoping the trials would identify those guilty of
 the "slaughter and wounding of innocents," asking death for
 those "whose strength was a blood, by our death his blood
 he shed." On the same day General Cooke asked the three to
 liberty looked by standing beside in line of power. In
 that context he asked, "When a people are in subjection to
 those . . . armed with the banners of death, what the word
 absolute command, early and obliged to execute the word
 during others—what has been the consequence?"¹⁷
 Over the years the conservative reaction—
 regarded as a pamphlet—contained the most detailed
 references to the massacre, and had illustrated the names
 of all pagans. In 1771 Lowell revised all the details
 to the three and consequences of standing trials. He gave
 legal status to his argument by citing an article in the
 earlier bill of rights prohibiting "raising or keeping" a
 standing army during time of peace. He was also the first

to offer an alternative to a professional army, saying "by brave militias" a nation will "rise to grandeur; and they will come to ruin by a mercenary army."¹⁸

Joseph Warren, in 1772, said the Massacre was the consequence of the introduction of a standing army "for obedience to acts which upon fair examination, appeared to be unjust and unconstitutional." He continued in an emotional indictment of the crimes of the army:

Language is too feeble to paint the emotion of our souls, when our streets are stained with blood of our brethren--when our ears are wounded by the groans of the dying, and our eyes are tormented with the sight of the mangled bodies of the dead . . . our houses wrapt in flames, our children subjected to the barbarous caprice of the raging soldiery,--our beauteous virgins exposed to all the insolence of unbridled passion¹⁹

In 1773, Dr. Benjamin Church, a leader of the Boston Tea Party, future member of the Provincial Congress and future surgeon-general of the Continental Army, evoked visions of "brutal ruffians" crushing "unsuspecting victims . . . defenseless, prostrate, bleeding countrymen" He called for those who survived to "fire the zealous into manly rage, against the foul oppression of quartering troops in populous cities in time of peace."²⁰

Hancock, in 1774, eulogized the dead with passionate rhetoric, describing the scene "when Satan with his chosen band opened the sluices of New-England's blood, and sacrilegiously polluted our land with the dead bodies of her guiltless sons." To him, they represented the epitome

to call an alternative to a professional body, saying "I
have noticed a certain will to be a professional body and they
will come to mind by a necessary way."

George Watson, in 1772, said the movement was the
consequence of the introduction of a certain way "for

students to act which upon that occasion, appeared to
be unjust and unprofessional." It continued in an

emotional indictment of the value of the study:

Language is the basis to point the action of our
soul, when our studies are stained with blood of our
countrymen when our eyes are wounded by the smoke of
the dying, and our eyes are tormented with the sight of
the mangled bodies of the dead . . . our houses were
in flames, our children subjected to the barbarous
usage of the cruel soldiers, our precious victims
exposed to all the horrors of war.

In 1773, the English Church, a member of the

Boston Tea Party, their member of the Provincial Congress
and future superintendent of the Continental Army, evoked

visions of "partial actions" causing "unhappy

victims . . . orphans, widows, bleeding country-

men . . ." He called for those who survive to "live the

actions that nearly every citizen the last generation of

governing troops in various cities in line of duty."

Watson, in 1774, evoked his debt with parliament

to those describing the scene "when water with its steam

had opened the sluice of the tyrant's blood, and

secretly poured our land with the dew of his

but quitted soon." To him, they represented the nation

of tyranny imposed upon the colonies from without. Like Lovell, Hancock's alternative to a standing army was "a well-disciplined militia" as "security against foreign foes."²¹

In 1775, Warren, making his second appearance as a commemorative orator, articulated Boston's increasing fear of standing armies with references to the past:

But when the people on the one part, considered the army as sent to enslave them, and the army on the other, were taught to look on the people as in a state of rebellion, it was but just to fear the most disagreeable consequences. Our fears, we have seen, were but too well grounded.

But Warren also believed that the coming of British troops provided the colonial militia with an opportunity to improve themselves, because "the exactness and beauty of their discipline inspire our youth with ardor in the pursuit of military knowledge."²²

In pamphlets making oblique reference to the Massacre, secondary themes do not appear. A typical pamphlet discoursed on the faults of Great Britain in her relationship with America. Argument ran from natural rights philosophy to Parliament's lack of legislative authority over the colonies to the tyranny of standing armies. When addressing this latter subject, the pamphlet referred to the consequences therein--symbols associated with the Boston Massacre. A few examples should be sufficient to illustrate these references.²³

of tyranny imposed upon the colonies from without. Like
Dewey, Hancock's alternative to a standing army was a
well-disciplined militia as "security against foreign
invasions."²¹

In 1775, Warren, making his second appearance as a
commemorative orator, articulated Boston's increasing fear
of standing armies with reference to the past:

But when the people on the one part, considered the
army as bent to enslave them, and the army on the
other, were taught to look on the people as in a state
of rebellion, it was not just to have the most
disagreeable consequences. Our laws, we have seen,
were not too well executed.

But Warren also believed that the coming of British troops
provided the colonial militia with an opportunity to
improve themselves, because "the exactness and beauty of
their discipline inspires our youth with ardor in the
pursuit of military knowledge."²²

In speeches asking critics to return to the
Massachusetts, secondary themes do not appear. A typical
speech discussed on the basis of exact criteria in his
relationship with America. Arguments for from natural
rights philosophy to Parliament's lack of legislative
authority over the colonies to the tyranny of standing
armies. When addressing the latter subject, the speaker
referred to the consequences that the militia associated
with the Boston Massacre. A few examples should be
sufficient to illustrate these references.²³

Simeon Howard devoted the bulk of his 1773 artillery sermon to a warning of the need to be prepared to defend liberty by military force. In the sermon he defined the standing army as "a number of men paid by the public, to devote themselves wholly to the military profession, while the body of the people followed their peaceable employments without paying any attention to the art of war." This, he said, was dangerous because the army was "generally composed of men who have no real estate in the dominion," whose "manner of life tends to corrupt their morals," causing them to "abuse the unarmed and defenseless people." He concluded that the colonies would never agree to a standing army among them in time of peace. "Virtue, domestic peace . . . and even the once crimsoned stones of the street, all loudly cry out against the measure."²⁴

In his 1774 pamphlet directed at the closing of Boston's port by the Boston Port Bill, Josiah Quincy also attacked the standing army as a threat to freedom. "Whenever, therefore, the profession of arms becomes a distinct order in the state, and a standing army part of the constitution . . . the social compact is defeated. . . ." Quincy went on to list examples throughout history of the negative results of military might in society. He ended saying New England was early warned of the dangers by "the permission [sic] of an early carnage in our streets" when the people were awakened to the danger of "being politely

... devoted the bulk of his life

... to a warning of the need to be prepared to
 defend liberty by military force. In the season he called
 the standing army as "a number of men paid by the public,
 to devote themselves wholly to the military profession,
 while the body of the people followed their peaceful
 employments without paying any attention to the art of
 war." This, he said, was dangerous because the army was
 "generally composed of men who have no real estate in the
 dominion," whose "interest in the land is counterbalanc-
 ing," leading them to "show the ancient and barbarous
 people." He concluded that the colonies would never agree
 to a standing army except in time of peace. "Virtue,
 domestic peace . . . and even the once extended struggle
 for liberty, will loudly cry out against the measure."²⁵

In his 1754 pamphlet discussed in the closing of
 Boston's part by the Boston Port Bill, Justice Quincy also
 attacked the standing army as a threat to freedom. "When
 ever, therefore, the negotiation of arms becomes a distinct
 object in the view, and a standing army part of the
 constitution . . . the social compact is dissolved. . . ."
 Quincy went on to list examples throughout history of the
 negative results of military might in society. He ended
 saying how England was early warned of the dangers by "the
 pestilence [sic] of an early coronation in our streets" when
 the people were warned to the danger of being militarily

beguiled into security and fraudfully drawn into bondage: --a state that sooner or later ends in rapine and blood."²⁵

Also in 1774, South Carolina Whig William Henry Drayton's letter to the continental congress in Philadelphia listed eight consequences of British troops being quartered among a "free population." Included was this: "Frequent robberies, Assaults, Batteries, Burglaries, Rapes, Rapines, Murders, barbarous Cruelties and other most abominable Vices and Outrages . . . few of which . . . have been questioned, and fewer punished."²⁶

Then in 1775, an anonymous pamphleteer in New York devoted his entire effort to dangers of a standing army to that colony. In referring to a lack of choice afforded the soldier in dealing with civilians because of the "will" of his "tyrannical masters," he concluded that "murders" were the result.²⁷

Of the thirty Boston Massacre pamphlets, twenty-five put forth the Whig view, leaving five to rebut the polemics of those writers. Of these, one was A Fair Account, London editions of which circulated to some extent in Boston. Another was the record of the Massacre trials, printed in Boston in 1770 and imported into South Carolina the next year. While testimony showed the Whig side, the defense and verdicts substantiated Tory opinion of the affair.

Of the others, one was a short (nine pages) satire

...the ...

Also in 1774, South Carolina ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

on the Massacre orations delivered at Boston's British Coffee House in 1775 by Dr. Thomas Bolton. It attacked Whig leaders in Boston as traitors to the Crown, but appeared in only one Boston printing. That same year, the Selectmen of Boston printed a series of letters by deposed Boston Tory printer, John Mein. Mein wrote the letters in a London newspaper the previous year, accusing "Doctor Benjamin Franklin's Faction" in Boston of exciting "the soldiers to some form of outrage to ground a pretense for their removal." To Mein, the Massacre resulted from an attack on the soldiers, causing them to fire in self-defense out of fear for their lives. Thus, his argument followed the standard Tory position regarding the affair. Again, this pamphlet was printed only once--in Boston. Also in 1775, Daniel Leonard used the Massacre commemorations to illustrate advantages enjoyed by the Whigs in the rhetorical contest with the Tories. He cited the use of orations, "effigies, paintings and other forms of imagery" in the celebrations as a means "designed to arouse emotions." Printed in New York, it was one of two Tory pamphlets to appear outside Massachusetts.²⁸

Conclusions

Pamphlets, sermons, and committees of correspondence did little to spread word about the Boston Massacre beyond Massachusetts. Only one-third of those mentioning the affair appeared outside the Bay Colony. The South was

on the Messure orations delivered at Boston's British
Coffee House in 1775 by Dr. Thomas Boston. It attracted

This lecture in Boston as first in the Crown, but
appeared in only one Boston printing. That same year, the
selection of Boston printed a series of letters by George
Boston for printer, John Mein. Mein wrote the letters in

A London newspaper the previous year, accusing Boston
"Benjamin Franklin's faction" in Boston of sending "the
soldiers to some form of outrage to prevent a defense for
their removal." To Mein, the soldiers resulted from an

attack on the soldiers, causing them to fix a self-
defense out of fear for their lives. That, his argument
followed the standard Tory position regarding the attack.

Again, this pamphlet was printed only once in Boston.
Also in 1775, Daniel Leonard used the Messure orations
to illustrate advantages enjoyed by the Whigs in the

rhetorical context with the Tories. He cited the use of
orations, "religious, political and other kind of inquiry"
in the oration as a means "calculated to excite

emotions." Printed in New York, it was one of two Tory
pamphlets to appear outside Massachusetts.²⁷

Conclusions

Pamphlets, sermons, and commentaries of non-partisan
did little to spread word about the Boston Messure beyond
Massachusetts. Only one-third of those mentioning the
affair appeared outside the Bay Colony. The South was

particularly devoid of pamphlet references to the Massacre, as Virginia received none and South Carolina but two. The clergy was responsible for just two references to the affair outside Massachusetts--both in Connecticut--while committees of correspondence cited it only once in New York and Pennsylvania.

Eighty per cent of the pamphlets circulated in Massachusetts, however--many in multiple editions or printings--thus adding considerably to the volume of rhetoric that colony received about the Massacre. The clergy participated actively in the Bay Colony, speaking out following the killings and participating in anniversary commemorations over the years. Committees of correspondence, on the other hand, mentioned the affair only twice in five years.

Pamphlets referring to the Massacre were not designed to inform. Instead, their purpose was to argue a point of view--to persuade people that their liberty was threatened by a standing army placed in their midst by Great Britain not to protect but to tyrannize them. They heard and read this Whig assessment of the situation for five years, whereas the Tory effort to counter the argument was minimal by comparison. The threat diminished in Boston with the removal of the troops following the Massacre, and so did pamphlet references to the affair. But the danger reappeared in 1774 with the introduction of British

particularly devoid of political references to the masses. as Virginia received none and South Carolina but two. The clergy was responsible for just two references to the affairs outside Massachusetts--both in Connecticut--while commission of correspondence cited it only once in New York and Pennsylvania.

Eighty per cent of the pamphlets classified in Massachusetts, however--many in multiple editions or printings--thus adding considerably to the volume of rhetoric that colony received about the massacre. The clergy participated actively in the Bay Colony, speaking out following the killings and participating in emergency communications over the years. Committees of correspondence, on the other hand, mentioned the affair only twice in five years.

Pamphlets relating to the massacre were not designed to inform. Instead, their purpose was to create a point of view--to persuade people that their liberty was threatened by a standing army placed in their midst by Great Britain not to protect but to tyrannize them. They heard and read this kind assessment of the situation for five years, whereas the very effort to counter the arguments was minimal by comparison. The cause diminished in force with the removal of the troops following the massacre, and so did pamphlet references to the affair. For the danger reappeared in 1764 with the introduction of British

soldiers as part of the Intolerable Acts. Concurrently, pamphleteering on the subject flourished, and writers used the Massacre as a prime example to illustrate and underscore the threat. Thus, the danger of the standing army was the theme to which the Massacre was related.

editors as part of the editorial staff. Consequently,
 participating in the subject discussed, and writers who
 the readers as a plus example to illustrate and under-
 score the text. Thus, the danger of the reading study
 was the time in which the message was being.

The purpose of the study was to determine the effect of
 the reading study on the reading habits of the students.
 The study was conducted in a classroom of 25 students.
 The students were divided into two groups, one group
 was given the reading study and the other group was
 not given the reading study. The reading study was
 given for a period of four weeks. The reading study
 was given in the form of a book. The book was
 given to the students and they were asked to read it.
 The students were asked to write a report on the book.
 The report was given to the teacher and the teacher
 gave the students a grade on the report. The grade
 was given on the basis of the content of the report.
 The students were asked to write a report on the book
 and the teacher gave the students a grade on the report.
 The grade was given on the basis of the content of the report.

The results of the study showed that the students who
 were given the reading study had a higher grade on the
 report than the students who were not given the reading
 study. This indicates that the reading study had a
 positive effect on the reading habits of the students.
 The students who were given the reading study had a
 higher grade on the report than the students who were
 not given the reading study. This indicates that the
 reading study had a positive effect on the reading
 habits of the students. The students who were given
 the reading study had a higher grade on the report
 than the students who were not given the reading study.
 This indicates that the reading study had a positive
 effect on the reading habits of the students. The
 students who were given the reading study had a higher
 grade on the report than the students who were not
 given the reading study. This indicates that the
 reading study had a positive effect on the reading
 habits of the students. The students who were given
 the reading study had a higher grade on the report
 than the students who were not given the reading study.
 This indicates that the reading study had a positive
 effect on the reading habits of the students.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER V

Pamphlet titles cited here have been shortened for ease in reading the notes. Fuller titles are contained in Appendix B and the Bibliography.

¹A Brief Review Of The Rise And Progress, Services, and Sufferings of New England . . . (Norwich, Conn., 1774), pp. 14-16. Also see Appendix A for details of method by which pamphlets were located.

²SCAG, Mar. 12, 1771, p. 1; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 69-70, 89, 101, 148-49.

³Adams, Bibliography, pp. 62, 80, 86, 94, 134-35, 137.

⁴Ibid., pp. 65-68.

⁵Ibid., p. 62; EG, Oct. 1, 1770, p. 2; John Lathrop, Innocent Blood . . . (Boston, 1771), p. i.

⁶Adams, Bibliography, pp. 61-62; Thornton, Pulpit, p. 165.

⁷BNL, Mar. 21, 1771, p. 3; EG, Mar. 12, 1771, p. 3; Baldwin, Clergy, p. 113; Van Tyne, "Clergy," p. 53.

⁸Bailyn, Ideological Origins, p. 18; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 68-72; EG, Feb. 2, 1773, p. 4.

⁹EJ, Mar. 9, 1774, p. 3; Mar. 8, 1775, p. 3; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 92, 138.

¹⁰Baldwin, Clergy, p. 113.

¹¹Brown, Massachusetts Politics, pp. 58-59, provides a complete list of committee members; Votes and Proceedings . . . (Boston, [1772/]), pp. iv, 1-2.

¹²Brown, Massachusetts Politics, pp. 143-48; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 72-75; Jensen, Founding, p. 420.

¹³Zobel, Massacre, pp. 210-13; Kidder, History, p. 114; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 57-60; Bailyn, Pamphlets, p. 72, note 21.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER V

Paragraph titles cited here have been shortened for ease in reading the notes. Fuller titles are contained in Appendix B and the Bibliography.

¹ A critical review of the literature on the history of the book is given in the Introduction (Boston, 1974), pp. 14-16. Also see Appendix A for details of method by which paragraphs were located.

² SCML, vol. 12, 1971, p. 1; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 69-70, 89, 101, 143-49.

³ Adams, Bibliography, pp. 63, 66, 68, 74, 134-35, 137.

⁴ Ibid., pp. 63-68.

⁵ Ibid., p. 63; SCML, vol. 1, 1970, p. 2; John Bishop, *Lincoln's Speeches* (Boston, 1971), p. 1.

⁶ Adams, Bibliography, pp. 61-62; Thornton, *Speeches*, p. 162.

⁷ SCML, vol. 21, 1971, p. 2; SCML, vol. 15, 1971, p. 2; Baldwin, *Lincoln*, p. 116; Van Tyne, "Lincoln," p. 23.

⁸ Bailey, *Statistical Abstract*, p. 18; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 68-72; SCML, vol. 2, 1970, p. 4.

⁹ SCML, vol. 9, 1974, p. 3; SCML, vol. 6, 1972, p. 2; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 62, 138.

¹⁰ Baldwin, *Lincoln*, p. 113.

¹¹ Adams, Bibliography, pp. 69-70. Provides a complete list of complete speeches; *Lincoln's Speeches* (Boston, 1971), pp. iv, 1-7.

¹² Adams, Bibliography, pp. 72-73; Johnson, *Lincoln*, p. 430.

¹³ Nobel, *Lincoln*, pp. 210-11; Kibler, *Lincoln*, p. 114; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 71-60; Bailey, *Statistical Abstract*, p. 72, note 21.

¹⁴A Short Narrative . . . (Boston, 1770), in Kidder, History, pp. 25-29.

¹⁵Proceedings of His Majesty's Council . . . (Boston, 1770), p. 9; Adams, Bibliography, pp. 60-61; Additional Observations . . . (Boston, 1770), in Kidder, History, pp. 114-22; BNL, Sept. 27, 1770, p. 4.

¹⁶Lathrop, Innocent Blood . . . , pp. i-iv, 3-19.

¹⁷Charles Chauncey, Trust in God . . . (Boston, 1770), pp. 34-35; Samuel Cooke, A Sermon Preached at Cambridge . . . (Boston, 1770), in Thornton, Pulpit, pp. 165-66.

¹⁸James Lovell, An Oration Delivered April 2d. 1771 . . . (Boston, 1771), in Hezekiah Niles (ed.), Principles and Acts of the American Revolution (New York: A. S. Barnes and Co., 1876), pp. 17-18.

¹⁹James Warren, An Oration Delivered March 5th. 1772 . . . (Boston, 1772), in Niles, Principles and Acts, pp. 20-23.

²⁰Potter, Idiom, p. 255; Benjamin Church, An Oration Delivered March Fifth. 1773 . . . (Boston, 1773), in Niles, Principles and Acts, p. 37.

²¹John Hancock, An Oration Delivered March 5. 1774 . . . (Boston, 1774), in Niles, Principles and Acts, pp. 38-41.

²²Joseph Warren, An Oration Delivered March Sixth. 1775 . . . (Boston, 1775), in Niles, Principles and Acts, pp. 27-29. Warren's orations are also reproduced in Cary, Warren, pp. 106-09, 174-77, and Richard Frothingham, Life and Times of Joseph Warren (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1865), pp. 171-79, 425-40.

²³In addition to pamphlets in the Boston Massacre collection (Appendix B), three others discussed the problem of standing armies during this period. Titles are listed in the Bibliography.

²⁴Simeon Howard, A Sermon Preached To The . . . Artillery-Company . . . (Boston, 1773), pp. 6-27, 39.

²⁵Josiah Quincy, Observations On The . . . Boston Port-Bill . . . (Boston, 1774), pp. 29, 46-47.

²⁶William H. Drayton/ A Letter From a Freeman . . . (Charles-Town, 1774), pp. 27-28; Adams, Bibliography, p. 86.

¹⁴ A Short History of the Boston, 1770, in
Kidd, History, pp. 22-23.

¹⁵ Proceedings of the Society of the Friends of the
Boston, 1770, p. 9; Adams, History, pp. 60-61.
Additional information (Boston, 1770), in Kidd,
History, pp. 114-115; vol. 2, pp. 1770, p. 4.

¹⁶ History, General History, pp. 1-14, 2-19.

¹⁷ Charles Chauncy, Sermon, in
1770, pp. 21-22; and in
Boston, 1770, in Johnson, History,
pp. 123-24.

¹⁸ James Lovell, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1771, (Boston, 1771), in James Lovell (ed.),
Principles and Laws of the British Colonies (New York:
A. S. Barnes and Co., 1848), pp. 17-18.

¹⁹ James Warren, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1772, (Boston, 1772), in James Warren and John
pp. 20-21.

²⁰ Foster, History, p. 112; Benjamin Church, in
General History, pp. 112-113. (Boston, 1772),
in Allen, History, pp. 17.

²¹ John Hancock, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1773, (Boston, 1773), in Allen, History, pp. 17.
pp. 20-21.

²² Joseph Warren, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1773, (Boston, 1773), in Allen, History, pp. 17.
pp. 21-22. Warren's oration was also reproduced in
Warren, pp. 103-104, 174-175, and Richard Frothingham, The
and Town of Boston, Boston: Lathin, Green and
Company, 1853), pp. 171-72, 423-24.

²³ In addition to oration in the Boston Massacre
collection (Appendix 5), three other orations are
orations of ascending scale during this period. These are
listed in the bibliography.

²⁴ John Rowley, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1773, (Boston, 1773), pp. 2-21, 22.

²⁵ Josiah Quincy, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1773, (Boston, 1773), pp. 20-21.

²⁶ William A. Dreyfus, in General History, pp. 21-22.
1773, (Boston, 1773), pp. 21-22; Adams, History, p. 60.

²⁷No Standing Army in the British Colonies
(New York, 1775), p. 16.

²⁸Thomas Bolton, An Oration Delivered March
Fifteenth, 1775 (/Boston/ 1775), pp. 1-2; John Mein,
Sagittarius's Letters (Boston, 1775), pp. 2-3;
/Daniel Leonard/ The Origin of the American Contest
(New York, 1775), pp. 19-20, 48; Adams, Bibliography,
pp. 118, 134-37.

57 So Landing Area in the British Columbia
(New York, 1972), p. 10.

58 James Folsom, An English Tailor's Story
Illustrated by [Name], (London, 1972), pp. 1-2; also in
[Name]'s [Name] (London, 1972), pp. 3-4.
Journal of the [Name] Society
(New York, 1972), pp. 10-20; also [Name], [Name].
pp. 118, 124-27.

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

[Faint, illegible text]

CHAPTER VI

AN ACCUMULATION OF PERSUASION

During the five years that passed between the killings in Boston and the Battle of Lexington and Concord, the Massacre never disappeared from public view, but it elicited peaks of attention in the various channels of public communications. And, while the affair drew simultaneous attention in several media, one usually dominated in keeping the subject alive. This chapter focuses on the relationship among time, volume of coverage, and content of messages in order to compare the role played by each medium in telling the story of the Massacre in each of the six colonies.

Newspaper Dominance in Midst of Declining Attention over Time

In quantitative terms, media interest in the Massacre in the six colonies studied peaked in the first year following the tragedy, then lessened rapidly and considerably over succeeding years. In order to demonstrate the degree of this diminution, Table 7 has been prepared. It combines the number of separate references in messages about the Massacre previously displayed in Tables 1-6 into

CHAPTER VI

AN EVALUATION OF TESTIMONY

During the five years that passed between the killings in Boston and the battle of Lexington and Concord, the message never disappeared from public view, but it elicited peaks of attention in the various channels of public communication. And, while the attack drew simultaneous attention in several media, one usually dominated in keeping the subject alive. This chapter focuses on the relationship among time, volume of coverage, and content of message in order to compare the role played by each medium in telling the story of the massacre in each of the six colonies.

Psychic Response in Light of Scientific Attitudes over Time

In quantitative terms, media interest in the massacre in the six colonies reached peaks in the first year following the tragedy, then lessened rapidly and considerably over succeeding years. In order to demonstrate the degree of this stimulus, Table 7 has been prepared. It contains the number of separate references in messages about the massacre previously classified in Tables 1-6 into

a form which better enables the reader to visualize the relative amount of attention each medium devoted to the affair over the five-year period.

TABLE 7

DISTRIBUTION OF MESSAGES REFERRING TO
BOSTON MASSACRE: MEDIUM BY YEAR

Medium	1770	1771	1772	1773	1774	1775	Total
Newspapers	222	60	25	26	18	12	363
Sermons and Orations	4	4	2	3	3	2	18
Pamphlets	8	3	2	6	10	8	37
Total	234	67	29	35	31	22	418

From March 5, 1770--the day of the killings-- through the end of 1770, the various media collectively provided nearly 60 per cent of all separate messages about the Massacre that they would during all five years. Succeeding references made to the affair in 1771 ended with the first anniversary celebration. Thus, within the first full year following the incident, three-quarters of all messages mentioning the Massacre in the six colonies had been transmitted through channels of public communications. (Table 7)

Table 7 must be read with caution, because it in no way discriminates between the two-paragraph newspaper story or single-sentence mention by pamphlet of the Massacre, on

a form which better enables the reader to visualize the relative amount of attention each media devoted to the affair over the five-year period.

TABLE 7

DISTRIBUTION OF MESSAGES RECEIVED BY
 MEDIA THROUGHOUT PERIOD BY YEAR

Media	1970	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975	Total
Newspapers	222	60	25	28	28	11	374
Magazines	4	4	2	3	3	1	18
Radio	6	2	2	6	10	6	32
Total	232	67	29	37	41	18	404

From March 2, 1970--the day of the killing--

through the end of 1970, the various media collectively provided nearly 60 per cent of all separate messages about the measure that they would discuss all five years.

Successing references made to the affair in 1971 ended with the first anniversary celebration. Thus, within the first full year following the incident, three-quarters of all messages mentioned the measure in the columns had been disseminated through channels of public communications.

(Table 7)

Table 7 must be read with caution, because it is no way discriminates between the two-paragraph newspaper story or single-sentence mention by publisher of the measure, or

the one hand, and the extended treatment in any medium on the other. It is merely a summary of the evidence of the Massacre by the various media. Furthermore, it must be remembered that the study of newspaper content about the Massacre after the first anniversary--that is, in the years following 1771--was performed only for the two-month period either side of the anniversary; a substantial number of newspaper mentions may have appeared during the unexamined months. To indicate relative substance and length of separate messages:

From the killings through the first anniversary, at least 17 newspaper articles were a page or more, while at least 44 others ran a column or longer. After 1771, however, only nine newspaper accounts of the Massacre exceeded one column, while just seven others--memorial proclamations--were longer than two or three paragraphs.

Of the 18 sermons and orations, 14 messages were as much as a page long, and 11 were devoted almost entirely to the Massacre, as they were delivered on the occasion of the shootings or anniversaries.

Then, of the 37 pamphlets, 27 were at least a page in length, while 16 were devoted almost entirely to the affair, as they were printed as a result of the killings, trials, or commemorations.

the one hand, and the extended treatment in any medium on the other. It is merely a summary of the evidence of the massacre by the various media. Furthermore, it was determined that the study of newspaper content about the massacre after the first anniversary—~~that is~~, in the years following 1971—was performed only for the two-month period ~~which~~ side of the anniversary; a substantial number of newspaper mentions may have appeared during the mentioned months. To indicate relative substance and length of separate messages:

From the killings through the first anniversary, at least 17 newspaper articles were a page or more, while at least 44 others ran a column or longer. After 1971, however, only nine newspaper accounts of the massacre exceeded one column, while just seven were ~~substantial~~ ~~prolonged~~—~~were~~ longer than two or three paragraphs.

Of the 18 sermons and orations, 14 messages were as much as a page long, and 11 were devoted almost entirely to the massacre, as they were devoted on the occasion of the shootings or anniversaries. Then, of the 27 pamphlets, 27 were at least a page in length, while 18 were devoted almost entirely to the affair, as they were printed as a result of the killings, trials, or commemorations.

In that first year, media attention centered upon, but was not limited to, events associated with the affair: the killings themselves, trials, and anniversary celebration. Within three weeks after the initial break in news coverage of the shootings newspapers turned again to the subject of the Massacre. From the last day in April until the beginning of the trials in late October, a major newspaper article, sermon, or pamphlet discussed the Massacre almost every month. Following the trials the newspaper debate between Sam Adams and Jonathan Sewall, coupled with publication of the trial-record pamphlet, overlapped by five weeks calls in the press for annual commemorations of the "horrid Massacre," thus filling the gap until the first anniversary.

By comparison with the relatively full and continuous coverage of the Massacre in the first year following the incident, channels of communications devoted substantially less time and space to the affair over the next four years. By 1775 the number of messages had diminished to less than 10 per cent of what it had been four years earlier. (Table 7)

References to the Massacre after 1771 were made mainly in conjunction with anniversary celebrations. However, as political discussion began to increase in 1773--concurrently with mounting tensions between Great Britain and her colonies--the media also discussed the Massacre

In that first year, media attention centered upon
 for was not limited to events associated with the attack;
 the killings themselves, trials, and anniversary celebra-
 tions. Within three weeks after the initial crash in news
 coverage of the shooting newspaper turned again to the
 subject of the massacre. From the last day in April until
 the beginning of the crisis in late October, a major news-
 paper article, column, or pamphlet discussed the massacre
 almost every month. Following the trials the newspaper
 focused between Sam Adams and Jonathan Sewall, coupled with
 publication of the trial record pamphlet, overlapped by
 five weeks calls in the press for annual commemorations of
 the "horrid massacre," thus filling the gap until the first
 anniversary.

By comparison with the relatively full and contin-
 uous coverage of the massacre in the first year following
 the incident, channels of communication devoted substan-
 tially less time and space to the affair over the next four
 years. By 1775 the number of messages had diminished to
 less than 10 per cent of what it had been four years

(Table 7)

References to the massacre after 1771 were made
 mainly in conjunction with anniversary celebrations. How-
 ever, as political discussion began to increase in 1771--
 concurrently with mounting tensions between Great Britain
 and her colonies--the media also discussed the massacre

during intermediate periods. June, 1773, saw the affair communicated three times, while the summer of 1774 brought five references to it. Then, during the first four months of 1775, public communications addressed the subject on four occasions not directly connected to the anniversary celebration of that year.

Table 7 also shows the dominance of newspapers over other forms of communication in placing the Massacre before the public. During the first year following the killings, newspapers accounted for 93 per cent of the messages which were transmitted to the public. Even as their dominance dwindled over time in comparison to pamphlets, sermons, and orations, it never fell below the near-parity reached in 1775. For the five-year period, approximately 87 per cent of all references to the affair appeared in the press.

Newspapers not only held a numerical preeminence, but they also led in presenting argument about the Massacre. Through the first year following the incident, newspapers both initiated all major argument and introduced all principal themes concerning the affair, which circulated in the various media over the five years. This was the "big moment" for the press, and all but two newspaper articles making substantial reference to the Massacre were printed at this time.

Pamphlets, sermons, and orations augmented what first appeared in newspapers; they never initiated

being interested parties. Jan., 1773, and the other
 mentioned three times, while the number of 1774 brought
 five references to it. Then during the first four months
 of 1775, public communications addressed the subject on
 four occasions not directly connected to the anniversary
 celebration of that year.

Table 7 also shows the duration of newspapers over
 other forms of communication in placed the Messrs before
 the public. During the first year following the killings,
 newspapers accounted for 91 per cent of the messages which
 were transmitted to the public. Even as their dominance
 dwindled over time in comparison to pamphlets, sermons, and
 orations, it never fell below the majority needed in
 1775. For the five-year period, approximately 87 per cent
 of all references to the affair appeared in the press.
 Newspapers not only held a numerical preponderance,

but they also led in presenting arguments about the
 massacre. Through the first year following the incident,
 newspapers both initiated all major arguments and included
 all principal themes concerning the affair, which circulated
 in the various media over the five years. This was the
 "big moment" for the press, and all but two newspapers
 articles making substantial reference to the massacre were
 printed at this time.

Pamphlets, sermons, and orations augmented what
 first appeared in newspapers; they never initiated

discussion and argument. Even in later years, when pamphlets became relatively more important in the continuing discussion of the Massacre, the argument they presented was nothing more than an expansion of what newspapers first introduced during the year following the killings.

Newspapers Dominate Despite Diminished
Interest Outside Massachusetts

Not only was media interest in the Massacre characterized by a rapid and substantial decline over time, but it diminished considerably outside Massachusetts. Table 8 depicts the number of separate messages about the Massacre made by each medium in each of the six colonies. Used in conjunction with Table 7, it should enable the reader to obtain a fuller picture of how, when, where, and in what proportion channels of public communications sent the story of the Massacre to the people. The same caution must be used in reading this table as in reading Table 7.

Approximately 57 per cent of all references to the Massacre by public communications over five years occurred in Massachusetts. The most interest mustered by the media in any of the other five colonies came in Connecticut and Pennsylvania--each providing about one-quarter of that provided in the Bay Colony. In New York and South Carolina, media coverage of the Massacre in each amounted to approximately five per cent of the total, with Virginia falling

discussion and argument. Even in later years, when
publicists became relatively more important in the country,
the discussion of the measure, the argument they
presented was nothing more than an expansion of what was
presented in the introduction during the year following the
introduction.

Summary of Publicists' Activities
in the District of Columbia

Not only was public interest in the measure
characterized by a rapid and substantial decline over time,
but it diminished considerably outside Washington.
Table 8 depicts the number of separate messages about the
measure sent by each media in each of the six colonies.
Used in conjunction with Table 7, it would enable the
reader to obtain a fair picture of how, when, where, and
in what proportion channels of public communication sent
the story of the measure to the public. The same caution
must be used in reading this table as in reading Table 7.
Approximately 57 per cent of all references to the
measure by public communication over five years occurred
in Massachusetts. The next highest number by the media
in any of the other five colonies was in Connecticut and
Pennsylvania--each providing about one-quarter of the
coverage in the Bay Colony. In New York and South Carolina,
media coverage of the measure in each amounted to approx-
imately five per cent of the total, with Virginia falling

below that paltry percentage. In fact, the press in Virginia produced only about six per cent of what the media in Massachusetts provided. (Table 8)

TABLE 8
DISTRIBUTION OF MESSAGES REFERRING TO
BOSTON MASSACRE: MEDIUM BY COLONY

Medium	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Pa.	Va.	S. C.	Total
News- papers	197	53	21	59	14	19	363
Sermons and ora- tions	17	1					18
Pamphlets	25	4	3	3		2	37
Total	239	58	24	62	14	21	418

While the media showed relatively little interest in the Massacre outside Massachusetts, Table 8 shows that newspapers were, in fact, the principal public channel by which the other five colonies learned about the affair. What information was printed in Virginia was provided solely by newspaper accounts; no pamphlet was printed there. And, Connecticut was the only colony besides Massachusetts in which a sermon or oration addressing the subject was delivered. Pamphlets provided the other five colonies somewhat more exposure to the Massacre, but in comparison to newspapers, it was still minimal. Only in New York did

below that being produced. In fact, the gross in Virginia produced only about six per cent of what the media in Massachusetts provided. (Table 3)

TABLE 3

DISTRIBUTION OF NEWSRELS RELATING TO
BOSTON MASSACHUSETTS: MEDIA BY COUNTY

Medium	Mass.	Conn.	N. Y.	Va.	W. V.	D. C.	Total
Lower- papers	102	22	21	29	14	28	216
German and other papers	17	1					18
Broadsheet	22	4	3	3		2	37
Total	141	29	24	32	14	30	260

While the media showed relatively little interest in the various outside Massachusetts, Table 3 shows that newspapers were, in fact, the principal media channel by which the other five colonies learned about the affair. That information was gained in Virginia was provided solely by newspaper accounts; no mention was placed there, and, Connecticut was the only colony besides Massachusetts in which a section of media addressed the subject was delivered. Broadsheet provided the other five colonies somewhat more exposure to the message, but in comparison to newspapers, it was still minimal. Only in New York did

pamphlets represent more than 10 per cent of the total references to the affair. Additionally, the small number of different pamphlets distributed in any one colony over five years indicates the relative infrequency of use of that form of communications in keeping the subject before the public.

In Massachusetts, however, the situation was somewhat different. Most of the important pamphlets were published there--many in more than one edition or printing--and all the sermons and orations occurred there, save one. Although the percentage comparison with the number of newspaper articles is small--pamphlets, sermons, and orations represented about 17 per cent of total references to the Massacre--the actual number of different pamphlets printed and orations and sermons delivered was substantial. (Table 8) Consequently, they probably contributed much to the body of information and argument about the Massacre available in Massachusetts. But, it is important to note again that they presented nothing that newspapers had not placed first before the public. Thus, they followed the lead of the press, augmenting and reinforcing rather than innovating.

Prominence of the Whig View

Regardless of communication form, content of messages about the Massacre was designed to persuade

Geographic regions were then in part of the total
 reference to the article. Additionally, the total number
 of different geographic descriptions in any one column over
 five years indicates the relative importance of one of
 the four of communication in helping the subject matter
 the public.

In Massachusetts, however, the situation was somewhat
 different. Most of the important geographic areas
 published there—many in more than one edition of geography—
 and all the names and editions occurred there, even one.
 Although the percentage comparison with the number of
 newspaper articles is mail—published, common, and
 editions represented about 17 per cent of total references
 to the region—the second number of different geographic
 printed and editions and names delivered was substantial.
 (Table 4) Consequently, they probably contributed much to
 the body of information and argument about the region
 available in Massachusetts. But it is important to note
 again that they presented nothing that newspapers had not
 placed first before the public. Thus they followed the
 lead of the press, newspaper, and publishing system, rather
 than

Evolution of the State

regardless of communication from, except of
 message about the message was designed to persuade

receivers to adopt a partisan view of the affair. Only about 14 per cent of newspaper articles eliminated bias. (Tables 1-3) Pamphlets, and the other forms of communication which were reprinted as pamphlets (sermons, orations, etc.), never did. Both sides of the story were exposed to the public, but always in a partisan account. No writer or speaker attempted to analyze and compare divergent views of the affair. A reader or listener had to seek out differing versions, before balancing and weighing conflicting views.

In the process of obtaining news about the Massacre, the receiver faced a preponderance of Whig-biased material. Approximately 75 per cent of newspaper accounts were slanted in favor of the Whigs' concept of the incident. (Tables 1-3) In articles supplied by partisan writers, printers graphically portrayed the killings as a "horrid Massacre"; exposed the affair as the consequence of a dark conspiracy against liberty; tried to discredit the soldiers before, during, and after their trials for murder; and promoted and publicized the anniversary celebrations with their commemorative orations and displays. Additionally, the press reprinted one of the orations, one of only two "proceedings" in which committees of correspondence referred to the Massacre, and published several proclamations memorializing the affair.

Other forms of communications displayed an even greater percentage of Whig bias in discussing the Massacre.

...to adopt a partisan view of the strike. Only
 about 14 per cent of newspaper articles exhibited bias.
 (Tables 1-3) ... and the other forms of communica-
 tion which were analyzed as partisan (lectures, discus-
 sions, etc.), were also. Each item of the study was exposed to
 the judge, but always in a partisan account. No writer or
 speaker attempted to analyze and compare divergent views of
 the strike. A reader or listener had to seek out differing
 versions, before believing and acting on conflicting views.

In the process of obtaining news about the
 ... the reviewer found a preponderance of prejudiced
 material. Approximately 75 per cent of newspaper accounts
 were slanted in favor of the strike, except of the
 incidents. (Tables 1-2) In articles written by partisan
 writers, partisan stereotypically portrayed the strike as a
 "horrid massacre"; exposed the strike as the responsibility of
 a dark conspiracy against liberty; failed to describe the
 soldiers' actions, during, and after their trials for murder;
 and promoted and justified the university's restrictions
 with their commensurate creation and display. Addition-
 ally, the press reported one of the strikers, and of only
 two "proceedings" in which committees of correspondence
 referred to the massacre, and published several proceed-
 ings memorializing the strike.

Other forms of communication displayed an even
 greater percentage of bias than in discussing the massacre.

All sermons espoused the Whig view, as did approximately nine out of every ten pamphlets. Of six orations known to have addressed the incident, five projected the Whig side of the argument.

The predominance of Whig-biased communications about the Massacre carried into Massachusetts, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina, varying in each principally in terms of volume. In five of the six colonies, therefore, a receiver of information about the Massacre was likeliest to get a picture of the affair primarily as the Whigs saw it.

New York was an exception. Over five years, press coverage there was essentially neutral, as the total number of neutral and Tory-biased newspaper articles actually came to one more than the number favoring a Whig view.

(Tables 1-3) And, even the Whig accounts lacked the polemical vigor of those which were printed in other colonies. Of the three pamphlets printed in New York, two provided a Tory view of the Massacre, making New York the only colony other than Massachusetts to print a Tory pamphlet mentioning the Massacre.

A Shift in Emphasis: Qualitative Factors

To examine media coverage of the Massacre over time and by colony and bias merely in terms of quantity of references is simplistic. Volume alone is something less

All sections express the Whig view, as did approximately nine out of every ten pamphlets. Of six sections known to have addressed the resolution, five projected the Whig side of the argument.

The predominance of Whig-biased commentaries about the Massacre carried into Massachusetts, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina, varying in emphasis principally in terms of volume. In five of the six colonies, a review of information about the Massacre was unlikely to get a picture of the attack primarily as the Whigs saw it.

New York was an exception. Over five years, press coverage there was essentially neutral, as the total number of neutral and Tory-biased newspaper articles actually rose to one more than the number favoring a Whig view. (Tables 1-3) And, even the Whig sources lacked the polemical vigor of those which were printed in other colonies. Of the eleven pamphlets printed in New York, two provided a Tory view of the Massacre, making New York the only colony other than Massachusetts to print a Tory pamphlet mentioning the Massacre.

A Note on Unpublished Pamphlets

To examine media coverage of the Massacre over the and by colony and date, nearly 15 copies of pamphlets referenced in this study. Volume alone is something less

than a totally accurate indicator of what Americans knew about the affair over the five years from 1770 to 1775, and of the comparative role of the various media in bringing news to them. We have said that newspapers dominated other forms of public communications both in telling the story of the Massacre over time and transmitting messages to all six colonies studied. But we have also indicated that there was a shift toward pamphlets, sermons, and orations after 1771. For an explanation of what this shift meant and a fuller understanding of the complex relationship that existed among the various media, we must look to the factor of qualitative nature in message content as opposed to quantity of messages transmitted.

The Massacre received peak attention in the year following the killings, as newspapers dominated the numerically overwhelming Whig effort at persuasion. Over the next four years newspapers continued to report each anniversary, producing more than a hundred articles (Table 3), but they no longer presented detailed argument. Articles were substantially shorter than previously and contained little discussion. The press remained biased, however, furthering the Whig view of the affair by continually referring to it as the "horrid Massacre," describing the commemorative displays, announcing subjects of the annual orations, and publishing memorial proclamations. But after the first year, only twice--in 1773 and 1775--did

There is a fairly complete list of the American news
 about the attack over the five years from 1970 to 1975, and
 of the comparative role of the various media in bringing
 news to them. We have said that newspapers dominated other
 forms of public communication both in telling the story of
 the massacre over time and transmitting messages to all six
 colonies studied. But we have also indicated that there
 was a shift toward magazines, radio, and television after
 1975. For an explanation of what this shift meant and a
 further understanding of the complex relationship that
 existed among the various media, we must look to the nature
 of qualitative factors in message content as opposed to
 quantity of messages transmitted.

The message content level examined in the year
 following the killing, as newspapers dominated the
 quantitatively overwhelming bulk of the communication. Over
 the next five years newspapers continued to report with
 authority, producing more than a hundred articles
 (Table 3), but they no longer presented detailed accounts.
 Articles were substantially shorter than previously and
 contained little discussion. The genre remained broad,
 however, retaining the wide view of the attack by continuing
 to refer to it as the "Miami massacre," describing
 the communicative displays, connecting subjects of the
 annual columns, and publishing memorial positions.
 But since the first year, only twice—in 1973 and 1975—did

newspapers print substantial argument concerning the Massacre.

From 1771 on, and particularly after 1773, discussion of the Massacre was better suited to the pamphlet, sermon, and oration where time and space permitted all aspects of the affair to be gathered together and presented in larger context--and that context was the growing issues of "constitutionality." After 1773, the newspaper was absorbed with the onrush of events, incidents, happenings; the constitutional issue, complex and basic, required putting the revolutionary events into its own context. Here the pamphlet served better than the newspaper.¹

The period 1773-1775 was one of rapidly accelerating tension between America and Great Britain; a period when influential lawyers, merchants, planters, and ministers used pamphlets to debate constitutional questions involving the depth to which England was denying the colonies rights guaranteed and protected under the English constitution and common law, but deriving ultimately from the "abstract universals of natural rights." In this atmosphere, pamphleteers elevated the meaning of the Massacre to a high level of principle and legality. They gave it a quality which transcended mere events. It made little difference whether their references were substantial, as in pamphlets which were occasioned by the anniversaries or made other direct mention of the Massacre, or minimal, as with those

newspapers print substantial evidence concerning the
Massachusetts.

from 1771 on, and particularly after 1773, the
side of the Massachus was better suited to the pamphlet,
and often where time and space permitted all
aspects of the affair to be gathered together and presented
in larger context--and that context was the growing issues
of "constitutionalism." After 1773, the newspaper was
saturated with the names of events, incidents, happenings;
the constitutional issues, complex and bold, required
getting the revolutionary events into the context.
Here the pamphlet served better than the newspaper.¹

The period 1773-1775 was one of rapidly accelerating
tension between America and Great Britain; a period when
influential lawyers, orators, preachers, and statesmen
used pamphlets to debate constitutional questions involving
the depth to which England was denying the colonial rights
guaranteed and protected under the English constitution and
common law, but deriving ultimately from the "natural
rights of natural rights." In this struggle,
pamphlets played the leading role of the movement to a high
level of principle and legality. They gave it a quality
which transcended mere events. It was a crisis of distinction
whether their references were substantial, as in pamphlets
which were occasioned by the subversion of some other
direct action of the Massachus, or minimal, as with those

which referred obliquely to the affair. All fitted the Massacre into the raging constitutional argument as yet another grievance in which the mother country was abrogating constitutional liberties in America. It became what Bernard Bailyn described as "a great, transforming debate"; a debate in which the Whigs continued to convert loyalty and contentment with Great Britain into a move for independence and a war to achieve it.²

After 1773, then, newspapers and pamphlets (including sermons and orations) served mutually supporting, but qualitatively different, functions in keeping the Massacre alive. On the one hand, newspapers maintained the Massacre in public view with occasional stories about the annual commemorations, which clearly represented them in the Whig view. On the other hand, pamphlets assumed the task of debating the larger meaning of the affair relating to the constitutional question.

which referred entirely to the British. All listed the
 reasons into the existing constitutional argument on the
 another grounds in which the British country was supporting
 constitutional limitations in America. It became clear
 beyond doubt that the British was "a great, towering debate"
 a debate in which the British continued to consent to
 and agreement with Great Britain into a new era
 independence and a war to achieve it.

After 1773, then, newspapers and pamphlets

(including sermons and orations) raised mutually supporting
 but qualitatively different, questions in keeping the
 American side. On the one hand, newspapers maintained the
 American in British view with occasional stories about the
 annual constitutional, which clearly represented them as
 the only view. On the other hand, pamphlets raised the
 issue of asserting the proper meaning of the British relating
 to the constitutional question.

The American side, on the other hand, was more varied. It
 included not only newspapers but also pamphlets, sermons,
 and orations. The American side was more varied in its
 approach to the constitutional question. It included not
 only newspapers but also pamphlets, sermons, and orations.
 The American side was more varied in its approach to the
 constitutional question. It included not only newspapers
 but also pamphlets, sermons, and orations. The American
 side was more varied in its approach to the constitutional
 question. It included not only newspapers but also pamphlets,
 sermons, and orations. The American side was more varied
 in its approach to the constitutional question. It included
 not only newspapers but also pamphlets, sermons, and orations.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER VI

¹Bailyn, Pamphlets, I, pp. 4, 17; pp. 3-17 contains the latest interpretation of the function pamphlets performed as a means by which Americans expressed political theory, opinion, argument, and polemic.

²Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 44; Bailyn, Pamphlets, I, p. 13; Bailyn, Ideological Origins, pp. 21, 188. In pp. 160-229 Bailyn provides a full discussion of this constitutional transformation.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER VI

¹ Bailey, *Unpublished*, I, pp. 4, 17; pp. 2-17 contain the index literature of the London period referred to as a point of which American expressed political theory, opinion, movement, and politics.

² *Unpublished*, *Unpublished*, I, pp. 12; Bailey, *Unpublished*, pp. 12, 13. In pp. 12-13 Bailey provides a full discussion of this constitutional organization.

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible, appearing to be a series of paragraphs or a list of notes.]

CHAPTER VII

ANSWERS, INFERENCES, AND SOME REMAINING QUESTIONS

Questions Answered

In attempting to assess the significance of the Boston Massacre and estimate relative impact of the various media throughout the colonies, we shall turn first to the original questions for which the study sought answers. They provide a framework for understanding the larger propositions.

In answer to the closely related questions of what was known about the Massacre throughout the colonies and what central themes diffused, evidence shows that the principal message transmitted by all channels of public communications was that the Massacre was the inevitable consequence of a standing army stationed "illegally" among civilians in time of peace; that the army was inherently evil and threatened liberty. This message received fullest exposure in Massachusetts, diminishing in Connecticut and Pennsylvania--but still present to a significant degree. It was revealed to a much lesser degree in South Carolina and Virginia, but still represented the bulk of limited

CHAPTER VII

ANSWERS, INTERLUDES, AND SOME

REMARKS

General Remarks

In attempting to assess the significance of the Boston Massacre and estimate relative impact of the various media throughout the colonies, we shall turn first to the original questions for which the study sought answers. They provide a framework for understanding the larger propositions.

In answer to the closely related questions of what was known about the Massacre throughout the colonies and what central themes defined, evidence shows that the principal message transmitted by all channels of public communication was that the Massacre was the inevitable consequence of a standing army stationed "illegally" among civilians in time of peace; that the army was inherently evil and tyrannical liberty. This message received little exposure in Massachusetts, diminishing in Connecticut and Pennsylvania--but still present to a significant degree. It was revealed to a much lesser degree in South Carolina and Virginia, but still represented the bulk of United

information those colonies received. Only in New York was this theme minimized and obscured.

Looking to the extent to which communications favored either a Whig or Tory view of the affair or remained neutral, evidence indicates that for five years the Massacre was kept before the public largely through the efforts of militant Whigs. To accomplish their purpose of persuading the public that the Massacre was the ultimate manifestation of an overriding threat to liberty imposed by the British army, the Whigs used--among other things, newspapers, sermons, and pamphlets. No Tory minister opposed the Whigs, and the number of different pamphlets the Whigs printed exceeded those of the Tories by more than six times.

In presenting their newspaper case, the Whigs overwhelmed their opposition in number and size of articles and stridency of polemics. Perhaps nothing illustrates better the Whig dominance of the press than the manner in which they were able to use all newspapers in Massachusetts, even those which normally supported the Tories or usually tried to print both sides of an issue. Faced with the preponderance of Whig material, vis-a-vis Tory, printers had little alternative to emphasizing a Whig view of the Massacre. Several times Whig writers provided articles which were used by more than one newspaper at the same time. For instance, in the week following the killings,

information those colonies received. Only in New York was this theme retained and obscured.

Looking to the extent to which communications

favored either a Whig or Tory view of the affair or remained neutral, evidence indicates that for five years the Message was kept before the public largely through the efforts of militant Whigs. To accomplish their purpose of persuading the public that the Message was the highest manifestation of an overriding interest to liberty imposed by the British army, the Whigs used—among other things, newspapers, sermons, and pamphlets. As Tory ministers opposed the Whigs, and the number of dissenting pamphlets the Whigs printed exceeded those of the Tories by more than six times.

In presenting their newspaper case, the Whigs overbalanced their opposition in number and size of articles and evidence of polemical force. Perhaps nothing illustrates better the Whig dominance of the press than the manner in which they were able to use all newspapers in Massachusetts, even those which normally supported the Tories or usually tried to print both sides of an issue. Faced with the preponderance of Whig articles, dissenting Tory ministers had little alternative to emphasizing a Whig view of the Message. Several times Whig editors provided articles which were used by more than one newspaper of the name. For instance, in the week following the Message,

all newspapers in Boston printed essentially the same story about the incident. Although the various accounts differed in length, and some contained more polemics than others, all appear to have come from a single source. Large portions of those appearing in the Boston Gazette, Evening-Post, and Post-Boy on March 12, 1770, were so similar that each printer seems to have had access to a single "news release" from which he simply edited his own article to taste. In reporting anniversary celebrations in 1772, 1773, and 1774, Boston's newspapers printed on the same day again carried nearly identical stories. Nothing can account for this behavior other than the printers' receiving a standard news article. Regardless of partisan political stance, if newspapers were to cover the Massacre, they had to take what was supplied by the Whigs.¹

In the matter of which channel of public communications provided the fullest coverage of the Massacre, evidence strongly favors newspapers. By the total volume of messages and amount of argument they carried, coupled with initiation of major debate and sustaining performance over time and through all six colonies, newspapers were the principal means by which the Whigs maintained the Massacre in the public's view. There was simply no other method in Virginia. To varying degrees, pamphlets augmented the press in the other five colonies, and sermons similarly reinforced newspapers in Massachusetts, but nowhere did

all newspapers in Boston printed essentially the same story about the incident. Although the various accounts differed in length, and some contained more political than others,

all appear to have come from a single source. Large portions of these appearing in the Boston Herald, Boston Post, and Register on March 12, 1770, were no earlier than each printer's access to news and access to a single "news release" from which he simply edited his own article to taste. In reporting elementary information in 1770, 1771, and 1772, Boston's newspapers printed on the same day again carried nearly identical articles. Nothing was known for this behavior other than the printers' received a standard news article. Repetition of past news political stories, if newspapers were to cover the news, they had to take

what was supplied by the printer.

In the matter of which channel of public communication news provided the fullest coverage of the incident, evidence strongly favors newspapers. By the end of the of news and amount of coverage they carried, coupled with limitation of major delays and sustaining performance over time and through all the editions, newspapers were the principal means by which the wide sustained the news in the public's view. There was simply no other method in Virginia. To varying degrees, pamphlets augmented the press in the other five colonies, and various literary reinforced newspapers in Massachusetts, but nowhere did

these other forms really come close to matching newspapers.

Newspapers probably enjoyed greater circulation than other forms of public communication, thus adding to their dominance in transmitting word of the Massacre. Of newspaper circulation, Schlesinger says the figures are "fragmentary and unverifiable," but "possess an inherent credibility." According to him, "circulation in major towns [Boston, New York, and Philadelphia] in the period from the Stamp Act onward averaged 1475 per newspaper until the climactic events of 1774 and 1775 raised the number to 2520." His figures for smaller communities like Salem, Massachusetts, Hartford, Connecticut, and Williamsburg, Virginia, average about 800. Even if his figures are halved, weekly circulation in 1770 in Boston--with its five newspapers--would have amounted to 3500 copies. In a city of about 15,000, that means the press exposed a sizable portion of the adult population to what the Whigs were saying about the Massacre.²

By contrast with the newspaper effort, the clergy's contribution to public dialogue over the Massacre amounted to only 12 sermons (that we know of) for the five years. And, 11 of these were preached in Massachusetts. Nonetheless, in helping spread the word of the Massacre, the clergy showed their willingness to deal with what was essentially a political subject. This participation by the ministers substantiates historians' claims to their

these other forms really come first to leading newspapers. Newspapers probably enjoy greater circulation than other forms of public communication, thus adding to their dominance in transmitting word of the message. Of newspaper circulation, Schickel says the figure for "Germany and Switzerland," but "passed on in its entirety." According to his "circulation in major towns Boston, New York, and Philadelphia" in the period from the Stamp Act through 1775 per newspaper until the climatic events of 1774 and 1775 raised the number to 1310. His figures for earlier communication are from Massachusetts, Boston, Connecticut, and Williamsburg, Virginia, average about 800. Even in his figures for below, weekly circulation in 1775 in New-England the five newspapers would have amounted to 1500 copies. In a city of about 15,000, that means the press exposed a sizable portion of the adult population to what the High Court says about the message.²

By contrast with the newspaper world, the clergy's contribution to public dialogue over the issues amounted to only 15 sermons (not to know of) for the five years. And 11 of those were preached in Massachusetts. Whether in helping spread the word of the message, the clergy showed their willingness to meet with what was essentially a political subject. This participation by the ministers substantiated historians' claims of their

involvement in politics as well as religion.

Pamphlets also performed their traditional function in communicating the Massacre. Not only were they used to spread further, messages about the Massacre originated in other forms of communications, but they also provided a handy method by which authors articulated basic themes in larger context.³

Their greatest impact, however, was probably upon the colonial leader. According to Philip Davidson, pamphlets appealed mainly to intellectuals. Schlesinger supports Davidson's view by saying their function was "to unify the thinking of leaders" and "persuade the educated classes." Bernard Bailyn, the foremost authority on the role of pamphlets in the American Revolution, implies the same. While Bailyn makes no categorical statements similar to those of Davidson and Schlesinger, he says that pamphlets presented the "leading or dominant ideas of . . . the leaders of the Revolutionary movement, and it is their thought at each stage of the developing rebellion that I attempted to present" Therefore we may infer that pamphlets circulated to a different and probably much smaller--albeit more influential--audience than newspapers.⁴

The final question asked is Schlesinger's credit to the newspapers as the principal vehicle for fomenting revolution was valid in the case of the Massacre. The preponderance of Whig argument contained in the press

involvement in politics as well as religious.

They also performed their traditional function

in communicating the message, but only when they had to

spread articles, messages about the message outlined in

other forms of communication, but they also provided a

handy method by which authors articulated their views in

larger contexts.

Their greatest impact, however, was probably upon

the colonial leader. According to Philip Davidson, political

appeals mainly to intellectuals. Intellectual support

Davidson's view by saying their function was "to rally the

thinking of leaders" and "to make the educated classes"

Edward Bellamy, the foremost authority on the role of

publicists in the American Revolution, holds the same

view. Bellamy notes no categorical statements similar to

those of Madison and Schuyler, he says that publicists

presented the "leading or dominant ideas of . . . the

leaders of the revolutionary movement, and it is their

thought as such which of the developing revolution that I

attempted to present . . . Therefore we say later that

publicists directed to a different and probably more

realistic and more realistic--rather than newspaper.

The final question raised in Schuyler's article is

the newspapers as the principal vehicle for financing

revolution was vital in the case of the colonies. The

prevalence of Whig argument contained in the press

coupled with the dominance of newspapers over other forms of communications in transmitting that argument to the public largely substantiates his position on the revolutionary role of the press.⁵

This credit does not suggest, however, that newspapers in all colonies necessarily viewed the Massacre equally as a major grievance against Great Britain, or that public reaction to the argument they carried was the same overall. It merely recognizes the dominant function performed by the press, in relation to other forms of public communications, in carrying Whig revolutionary thought about the Massacre to the people. The significance of the Massacre is a separate question with which we shall deal shortly.

Political Reputations of Newspapers

Considering the preponderance of Whig material available, most newspapers throughout the colonies covered the Massacre in a manner reasonably consistent with their political reputations. The Whig press featured the affair more strongly than Tory newspapers as it carried most of the substantial Whig argument. Tory papers, while largely compelled to print Whig accounts of the affair, if they were to cover it at all, did not match the volume and argument of their Whig counterparts. To a substantial degree, Tory printers edited out the stronger Whig polemics.

coupled with the absence of newspaper over other forms of communication is characterized that argument in the public largely substantiates his position on the wider theory role of the press.²

This article does not suggest, however, that newspaper in all colonies necessarily viewed the newspaper equally as a major grievance against Great Britain, or that public reaction to the argument they carried was the same overall. It merely recognizes the dominant function performed by the press, in relation to other forms of public communication, in carrying this revolutionary thought about the message to the people. The significance of the message is a separate question with which we shall deal shortly.

Political Organization of Newspapers

Considering the preponderance of this material available, newspaper throughout the colonies covered the message in a manner necessarily consistent with their political objectives. The Wild Press focused the attack more strongly than Tory newspapers as it carried most of the substantial Tory argument. Tory papers, while largely compelled to print Wild accounts of the attack, it may well be said, did not meet the volume and exact sort of civil Wild counterparts. To a substantial degree, Tory printers edited out the strongest Wild polemics.

There are three notable exceptions to the generalization concerning consistency of printing by newspapers in relation to their political reputations, and they deserve special mention. One was in Boston and two in New York.

Of the newspapers with a Tory reputation, the Boston News-Letter printed the greatest number of Whig-biased accounts. With the relatively large amount of Whig material he printed (compared with the amounts which appeared in other Tory newspapers), Richard Draper went beyond merely printing "what was available." He almost seemed to embrace the Whig position on the affair. There are no final explanations for this; just some suppositions. Seeing John Mein forced out of business by the Whigs because of his fight against non-importation may have caused Draper to fear the same if he fought the Tory battle or minimized the Whig position. Schlesinger implies this when he says Draper "trimmed his journalistic sails to the prevailing wind." And, that "wind" was definitely Whig in the case of the Massacre. Yodelis, on the other hand, would question this suggestion of coercion. She contends that Whig attempts to pressure Tory newspapers into printing news favorable to the Whig cause had little effect on printers. Her recent study shows that partisan political position did not keep any Boston printer from advertising in other newspapers, and no newspaper lost advertising because of its political stance. Then, as now, advertising

There are three possible responses to the general question concerning consistency of printing of newspapers in relation to their political operations, and they deserve special mention. One was in Boston and two in New York.

Of the newspapers with a Tory reputation, the London Standard printed the greatest number of Whig-
 biased accounts. With the relatively large amount of Whig material he printed (compared with the amount which appeared in other Tory newspapers), Richard Dwyer went beyond merely printing "what was available." He almost seemed to select the Whig position on the affairs. There are no final explanations for this; just some suggestions. Being John Bull forced out of business by the Whigs because of his fight against non-interference may have caused Dwyer to take the same line during the Tory battle or maintained the Whig position. Nonetheless, it is this when he says Dwyer "filled his journalistic sails on the prevailing wind." And, that wind "was definitely this in the case of the Standard. Tories, on the other hand, would question this suggestion of consistency. The contention that this attempt to pressure Tory newspapers into printing news favorable to the Whig cause had little effect on printers. But recent study shows that partisan political position did not keep any Tories farther from advertising in other newspapers, and no newspaper lost advertising because of its political stance. Thus, as now, advertising

was largely what kept newspapers in business. It is possible, then, that Draper was simply appalled by the killings, and given a large degree of press freedom, reacted as an "American" printer rather than a Tory sympathizer.⁶

While a supposedly ardent Tory newspaper in Boston seemed to exceed the bounds of necessity in printing Whig material about the Massacre, two newspapers in New York with strong Whig reputations paid relatively little attention to the incident. Although John Holt had previously joined in agitating against British soldiers' coming to Boston, he rejected an obvious attempt by the Boston Whigs to spread their view of the Massacre to New York in the weeks following the killings. Thereafter, by printing relatively few and mainly neutral accounts, he virtually ignored continuing aspects of the affair. Overall, Holt simply minimized the Massacre in his New York Journal. So did James Parker, the other staunch Whig printer in New York--that is, until his death in June, 1770.

Schlesinger's belief that strong pressure from the government constrained Holt's and Parker's printing activities on behalf of the Whigs in 1770 offers a possible explanation for their failure to seize upon the Massacre, at least to the degree that Whig newspapers in neighboring colonies did. But, this contention is largely unproven, and it fails to resolve the question of why Holt continued to neglect the Massacre over the next four years.⁷

was largely that they were in business. It is possible that the papers were simply omitted by the editors, and given a large number of papers (London, London) on an "American" printer rather than a Tory printer.

While it is generally agreed that the papers in Boston seemed to avoid the issue of necessity, it is interesting to note that the papers, two newspapers in the year with other this reputation paid relatively little attention to the incident. Although John Holt had previously joined in attacking British soldiers' conduct in Boston, he rejected an obvious attempt by the Boston Whigs to spread their view of the massacre to New York in the weeks following the killing. Patterson, in particular, relatively few had any interest in the incident, or directly reported concerning aspects of the killing. Overall, Holt simply omitted the massacre in his New York Journal. In the same manner, the other papers that printed in New York that he, until his death in 1770.

Consequently, a writer who would have been from the government considered Holt's and Turner's printing activities on behalf of the Whigs in 1770 or there a possible explanation for their failure to write upon the massacre. It is clear that Holt's newspapers in New York at least to the degree that Holt's newspapers in New York colonies did. But, this conclusion is largely unconvincing and it fails to resolve the question of why Holt continued to reject the massacre over the past four years.

Who Cared About the Massacre?

Historians and famous persons in American history who have asserted that the Boston Massacre had deep meaning for all colonies have done so on the basis of small evidence. This study of the channels of public communications adds little weight to that evidence. Information about the event was widely circulated by newspapers, pamphlets, and sermons only in Massachusetts, and only there was it associated with substantial public response over five years. Apparently no other colony instituted anniversary celebrations. If one did, the event was of such minor importance that it failed to elicit public mention. Public reaction was strong in Massachusetts where numerous towns supported Boston after the killings. And, two towns besides Boston are recorded as having conducted commemorations of the Massacre. Many persons wrote newspaper articles and pamphlets addressing the subject, while clergymen are known to have preached 11 sermons about it.

One other colony--Connecticut--combined substantial media interest in the Massacre with significant public response. Newspapers there reprinted substantial amounts of material taken from the press in Massachusetts, particularly in the year following the killings. Several Connecticut writers responded with newspaper articles, and others were omitted from the press for lack of space. One sermon addressing the Massacre is known to have been

The Impact of the Massacre

Historians and social scientists in America today who have asserted that the Boston Massacre had deep meaning for all colonies have done so on the basis of certain evidence. This study of the opinions of public commentators since 1820 is an attempt to show that evidence about the event was widely circulated by newspapers, pamphlets, and sermons only in Massachusetts, and only there was it associated with substantial public response over five years. Apparently in other colonies, including revolutionary England, it was not. It is one thing to say that such minor incidents that failed to affect public opinion. Public opinion was strong in Massachusetts where numerous towns supported Boston after the killing, and two towns besides Boston are reported as having adopted resolutions of sympathy. Many persons wrote newspaper articles and pamphlets addressing the subject, while clergymen are known to have preached in sermons about it. One other colony—Connecticut—published a substantial public opinion in the history of the American public response. Newspapers there reported substantial amounts of social comment from the press in Massachusetts, particularly in the year following the killing. Several Connecticut writers responded with newspaper articles, and others were called from the press for lack of space. One person addressing the massacre is known to have been

preached in the colony, and more pamphlets were printed there than in any other colony outside Massachusetts. Even this amount of interest, however, failed to approach that displayed by Massachusetts.

Pennsylvania was the only other colony in which public communications showed substantial interest in the Massacre. Newspapers in the colony reprinted about the same number and variety of articles about the Massacre as those in Connecticut. Press coverage in both colonies, in fact, was remarkably similar. Several pamphlets mentioning the affair were also printed in Pennsylvania. Other than pamphleteering, however, channels of public communication reveal no public outrage or reaction to news of the Massacre.

Response to the Massacre in New York, Virginia, and South Carolina matched the minimum amount of attention paid the affair by public communications in each. Press coverage in New York was minimal, falling considerably below that of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, and essentially neutral. Three pamphlets were printed in the colony, two of which originated there. The only other known public response in New York to the Massacre was a single inquiry about the affair by a New York citizen to a friend in Boston, the answer to which appeared in the press.

Newspapers in South Carolina gave the Massacre about the same amount of attention as those in New York.

presented in the colony, and were pamphlets were printed
 these than in any other colony outside Massachusetts. From
 this amount of interest, however, failed to express that
 displayed by Massachusetts.

Pennsylvania was the only other colony in which
 public commissions showed substantial interest in the
 Massacre. Newspapers in the colony reported about the
 same manner and variety of articles about the Massacre as
 those in Connecticut. These coverage in both colonies, in
 fact, was remarkably similar. Several pamphlets mentioning
 the affair were also printed in Pennsylvania. Other than
 pamphlets, however, channels of public commission
 reveal no public outcry or reaction to news of the
 Massacre.

Reports to the Massacre in New York, Virginia, and
 South Carolina reached the minimum amount of attention paid
 the affair by public commissions in each. From
 coverage in New York was minimal, falling considerably
 below that of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, and essentially
 neutral. Three pamphlets were printed in the colony, two
 of which originated there. The only other news public
 responses in New York to the Massacre was a single inquiry
 about the affair by a New York citizen to a friend in
 Boston, the answer to which appeared in the press.

Newspapers in South Carolina gave the Massacre
 about the same amount of attention as those in New York,

while the press in Virginia offered somewhat less volume. In both Southern colonies, newspapers expressed a stronger Whig view of the affair than those in New York, with South Carolina's press emphasizing it more than Virginia's. However, newspapers in both colonies carried comparatively little about the Massacre subsequent to the summer of 1770. In Virginia there was simply no public interest other than that shown by the press. Additional public response in South Carolina consisted of a single pamphlet written by radical Whig William Henry Drayton and the importation by Tory printer Robert Wells, of the record of the trial.

No distinct pattern of interest in the Massacre is revealed through all six colonies. Overall, this writer is struck by the relative lack of impact of the event outside Massachusetts--even in Connecticut and Pennsylvania where it was portrayed to the public to a significant degree. To fully examine the question of why the Massacre impacted as it did is beyond the scope of this study, but some relationships may be shown and inferences drawn.

Distance had bearing on how the Massacre was treated by various communications media, and received by the public. Of the colonies outside Massachusetts, Connecticut--a neighbor--showed greatest interest and recorded the most significant public response to the affair. Newspaper articles of New Hampshire origin, which appeared in the Massachusetts press, suggest that colony also

While the press in Virginia offered somewhat less volume. In both Southern colonies, newspapers expressed a stronger and view of the affair than those in New York, with South Carolina's press emphasizing it more than Virginia's. However, newspapers in both colonies carried comparatively little about the massacre subsequent to the event of 1770. In Virginia there was simply no public interest other than that shown by the press. Additional public responses in South Carolina consisted of a single pamphlet written by radical Whig William Henry Drayton and the lateroration by Tory printer Robert Wells, of the record of the trial. The distinct pattern of interest in the massacre is revealed through all six colonies. Overall, this study is struck by the relative lack of impact of the event outside Massachusetts--even in Connecticut and Pennsylvania where it was portrayed to the public to a significant degree. To fully examine the question of why the massacre impacted so it did is beyond the scope of this study, but some relationships may be shown and further drawn. Elitism and bearing on how the massacre was treated by various communication media, and received by the public. Of the colonies outside Massachusetts, Connecticut--a neighbor--showed greatest interest and recorded the most significant public responses to the affair. Newspaper articles of New Hampshire origin, which appeared in the Massachusetts press, suggest that colony also

responded to the Massacre. Given this interest by three New England colonies, a fourth--Rhode Island--may have been receptive to news of the Massacre, as well.

Beyond Massachusetts, however, any attempt to generalize about the effects of distance is largely defeated by inconsistencies in the relationship between distance and interest. Granted that the southern colonies --as a section--showed the least interest; yet, distance was not a factor in New York. That colony had at least as much opportunity to receive information as Pennsylvania, but its newspapers published nowhere near the volume or polemics of those of its neighbors to the south, thus turning around the concept of distance as a reliable indicator. Then too, public channels of communications in South Carolina had more to say about the Massacre than those in Virginia, again to the weakening of a distance theory.

Tied closely to distance as a possible factor for explaining how interest in the Massacre developed throughout the colonies is the degree of difficulty any colony had in obtaining news about the affair. Reprinting of Massacre stories on a regular basis in newspapers south through Pennsylvania indicates that postal service was reliable and consistent. Indeed, this ready availability of news may partially explain why Pennsylvania newspapers covered the Massacre as well as those in Connecticut. But, as already

respected to the masses. Given this interest by the
New England colonies, a fourth-grade language may have been
respective to news of the Americas, as well.

beyond Massachusetts, however, any attempt to

generalize about the effects of distance is largely

defeated by inconspicuous in the relationship between

distance and interest. Granted that the southern colonies

--as a section--showed the least interest; yet, distance

was not a factor in New York. That colony had at least as

good opportunity to receive information as Pennsylvania,

but its newspapers published nowhere near the volume of

points of those of its neighbors to the south. One

thing about the concept of distance as a variable

indicator. From the public channels of communication in

South Carolina had more to say about the masses than

those in Virginia, again to the westward of a distance

theory.

That clearly is distance as a possible factor for

explaining low interest in the West: the degree of interest throughout

the colonies is the degree of difficulty any colony had in

obtaining news about the British. Application of distance

theory on a regional basis in newspapers south through

Pennsylvania indicates that postal routes were variable and

constant. Indeed, this ready availability of news may

partially explain why Pennsylvania newspapers covered the

Massacre as well as those in Connecticut. But, as already

noted, access to news through a reasonably reliable communications system fails to account for New York's indifference to the Massacre. If anything, the opposite should have been the case.

Different lines of communication coupled with irregular service may explain, to some degree, the limited news coverage in the southern colonies. South Carolina received its news from the north by sea; Virginia overland. Ship service, though irregular, could have provided more newspapers to South Carolina than the postal rider brought to Virginia. But this is pure supposition. We lack information as to which newspapers South Carolina and Virginia received, and when. This study suggests that Virginia printers awaited newspapers from Philadelphia. But which newspapers? We do not know whether they got only those from Pennsylvania, or whether the post brought papers from New York, Connecticut, and Boston as well. Virtually the same questions apply to South Carolina. From where did the ships come? Which newspapers did they carry? In the case of the Massacre, Boston papers were used by both Peter Timothy and Charles Crouch for their first accounts of the killings, while Robert Wells went to New York sources brought by the same ship. But this is insufficient information to permit drawing general conclusions as to the influence of lines of communication on the manner in which the Massacre was treated in South Carolina and Virginia.

... would have been the case. If anything, the opposite influence to the massacre. It is not clear, however, whether the massacre was the result of a breakdown in the communication system or a breakdown in the system of news coverage in the southern colonies. South Carolina received its news from the north by way of Virginia's coast. Ship service, though irregular, could have provided news newspapers to South Carolina from the postal routes north to Virginia. But this is pure speculation. We lack information as to which newspapers South Carolina and Virginia received, and when. This study suggests that Virginia's political leaders received newspapers from Philadelphia and other newspapers. We do not know whether they got only those from Pennsylvania, or whether the post brought papers from New York, Connecticut, and Boston as well. Virtually the same questions apply to South Carolina. From where did the ships come which brought the news? In the case of the massacre, Boston papers were sent by John Peter Tinkler and Charles Carter for their first accounts of the killing, while Robert Wells went to New York harbor through by the same ship. But this is speculative information to permit drawing general conclusions as to the influence of news of communication on the nature in which the massacre was treated in South Carolina and Virginia.

It merely suggests that the former's printers may have had more direct access to Boston news than those of the latter.

Political advocacy, particularly support for Whig causes, was also a factor of some importance to the question of why printers handled the Massacre as they did. One might expect that the dominant Whig view would be accepted by Whig printers. Thus, the attention given the Massacre by the predominantly Whig press in Connecticut and Pennsylvania is predictable. So is the somewhat stronger view of the affair provided by the South Carolina papers, as contrasted with those in Virginia. Peter Timothy and Charles Crouch had stronger Whig reputations than any of the printers of the various Virginia Gazettes. But again, New York does not fit the pattern, because John Holt and James Parker provided minimum coverage of the affair.

There appears to be a positive relationship between the amount of attention paid the Massacre by the media and the degree of popular response elicited. Massachusetts, with the largest display of media interest, showed the greatest popular outcry. Connecticut was next in media attention to the affair (actually about equal with Pennsylvania), and second in amount of popular outrage. Public communications in New York, South Carolina, and Virginia paid minimum attention to the Massacre, and no popular response is indicated in any of them. Pennsylvania is the exception to this relationship. With about the same media

It is likely suggested that the printer's printers may have had
more direct access to Boston news than those of the latter.
Political economy, particularly reports on this

category, was also a factor of some importance to the
question of why printers handled the Messengers as they did.
One might expect that the dominant view would be
accepted by both printers. Thus, the attention given the
Messengers by the predominantly white press in Connecticut and
Pennsylvania is predictable. So is the somewhat stronger
view of the article provided by the South Carolina papers,
as contrasted with those in Virginia. Even timely and
Charles Crouch had stronger white sympathies than any of
the printers of the various Virginia newspapers. But again,
New York does not fit the pattern, because John Holt and
James Fisher provided minimal coverage of the article.

There appears to be a positive relationship between
the amount of attention paid the Messengers by the white and
the degree of popular response elicited. Massachusetts,
with the largest display of media interest, showed the
greatest popular outcry. Contrastable was news in media
attention to the article (especially news about white sympathy
views), and second in amount of popular outrage. Political
committees in New York, South Carolina, and Virginia
paid minimal attention to the Messengers, and no popular
response is indicated in any of them. Pennsylvania is the
exception to this relationship, with news the same media

attention to the Massacre as in Connecticut, Pennsylvania failed to display any popular interest.

None of these factors by itself provides convincing argument for why the Massacre impacted as it did. Collectively they also lack strong persuasion. There is an element associated with the Massacre, however, which has greater applicability for all colonies, and logically fits the context in which the Whigs presented the killings. The major theme stressed in the bulk of Whig messages about the Massacre was the evil of a standing army stationed among civilians in time of peace; in this case, the British army living in Boston. But, was that army really evil; or rather, was it viewed as evil by all Americans? If the army was not universally perceived as the great threat to liberty pictured by the Whigs, then the Boston Massacre could hardly be viewed by all with the alarm that it was in Massachusetts.

This study can not examine this hypothesis in detail, but John Shy's Toward Lexington--the single full study dealing with the part the British army stationed in America contributed to the American Revolution--takes the position that the army was really feared only in Massachusetts until just prior to the outbreak of warfare. I shall present only some of his argument here. To appreciate it fully, the entire work must be read.⁸

Shy begins by pointing out that Americans were not

attention to the message as in traditional, unanalyzed
 failed to display any logical interest.
 None of these factors by itself provides convincing
 argument for why the message appeared as it did. Collec-
 tively they also lack strong predictive value in an
 element associated with the message, however, which has
 greater applicability for all cultures, and logically fits
 the context in which the message presented the message. The
 major theme stressed in the bulk of the message about the
 message was the evil of a spreading any nations among
 divisions in time of peace; in this case, the British any
 living in Boston. But, was that any really evil; or
 rather, was it viewed as evil by all Americans? In the
 any was not universally perceived as the great evil so
 fiercely picked by the rights. For the Boston message
 could hardly be viewed by all with the same view as was in
 Massachusetts.
 This study has not examined this hypothesis in
 detail, but John Jay's *Speeches* (1790-1791) in
 study dealing with the part the British any played in
 America continued to the American revolution. Does the
 position that the any was really better only in Massa-
 chusetts still hold prior to the outbreak of war? I shall
 present only some of his arguments here. To summarize it
 fully, the entire work must be read.
 My desire by relating the fact Americans were not

opposed to the use of military force. Each colony had its local militia, which had augmented British regulars for many years. Militia duty was an accepted part of life for men in colonial America. And, in the brief review of the Boston Massacre pamphlets, we have seen this demonstrated by writers who advocated militia as the best means of protection for the colonies.⁹

Then, too, the British army fought a major war against the French in America, preserving the security of the colonies under the British flag. Many colonials willingly fought in that war both as regulars and as militia. A warm comradeship existed between British soldiers and American civilians as a result of that experience.¹⁰

But this agreeable situation began to deteriorate following the peace in 1763, eventually breaking down completely in 1775 with war. "These years of political conflict," Shy says, "had leached away much of the sentimental, wartime affection for the army." But, like the move for independence, the process was slow and not supported by the whole population. American attitudes toward the army "hardened, but never crystallized around the army as a major grievance in itself." As Shy sees it: "Americans acted as if they did not truly want to make the army a major issue." The reason "is obscure but surely involves an intricate tangle of fondness and fear," where

opposed to the use of military force. Both sides had the
 local militia, which had organized British regiments for
 many years. Militia duty was an important part of life for
 men in colonial America. And, in the British review of the
 Boston Massacre episode, we have seen this demonstrated
 by writers who advanced militia as the best means of
 protection for the colonies.⁸

Then, too, the British army fought a major war
 against the French in America, preserving the integrity of
 the colonies under the British flag. Many colonial
 militiamen fought in that war both as regulars and as
 militia. A wide community existed between British
 soldiers and American civilians as a result of that
 experience.⁹

But this experience militates against the generalization
 following the passage in 1763, especially touching upon
 especially in 1775 with war. "Three years of political
 conflict," they say, "had leached away much of the mili-
 tarily, warlike spirit for the army." But, like the
 move for independence, the process was slow and not
 supported by the whole population. "Western residents
 toward the army" hardened, but were not revolutionized toward
 the army as a major grievance in itself. "As they said, 'The
 Americans were as if they had not only been to war but
 they a major issue.' The reason 'is obvious but easily
 involves an intricate tangle of interests and facts," where

"discontented people feel the need to act as if soldiers are themselves not the target of political attack . . . but guiltless instruments of an oppressive government."¹¹

Shy also points out that economic benefits accruing to America from the army's presence mitigated against fear and distrust. He estimates that the army brought about £ 300,000 Sterling into America each year. "In an economy with a chronic imbalance of payments and shortage of hard money," he says, "and with total imports of roughly £ 2,000,000, this injection of specie was of some importance."¹²

Most important, this writer believes, are the comments Shy makes about how the army was received in the various colonies. Prior to 1775, Virginia never had British troops stationed on her soil, while Connecticut saw them only sporadically. South Carolina had garrisons on the frontier and in Charleston over the years. Relations between troops and civilians always remained cordial, however, even when South Carolina supported Boston's stand--in 1768 and 1769--against introduction of troops there. British officers in Charleston could report, therefore, that "The people are very civil and polite. We receive all kinds of civilities from the hospitable inhabitants of this pretty town. . . ."¹³

In the middle colonies, Pennsylvania, which had a battalion of British troops stationed at Philadelphia by

disfranchised people that the fact is not as if voters
and themselves not the party of political reform . . . but
quiltless franchise of an oppressive government. 11

It also points out that economic benefits occurring
to America from the party's general alignment against
and disarray. He estimates that the party brought about
£200,000 worth of business each year. "In an economy
with a chronic shortage of payments and shortage of funds
wages," he says, "and with total ignorance of reality
£1,000,000, this situation of affairs was of some

importance. 12

That important, this writer believes, are the
numbers they make about how the party was received in the
various colonies. From an 1878 Virginia survey he
British people followed on his side. While Commission the
then only sporadically. South Carolina had parties on
the frontier and in Charleston over the years. Relations
between groups and divisions always remained cordial. Now
even when South Carolina supported Boston's stand--in
1788 and 1789--against investigation of foreign claims.

British citizens in Charleston could report, therefore,
that "The people are very civil and polite. We receive all
kinds of civilities from the merchants inhabitants of this
party town. . . ." 13

In the middle colonies, Pennsylvania, which had a
position of British people remained so friendly by

1772, encountered no difficulties in its relations with them. Even in New York, where numerous minor altercations had taken place between British troops and citizens over the Quartering Act, amicable relations between officers and "gentry" had smoothed over the more difficult situations. Despite the potential for it, Shy says that real violence never developed there.¹⁴

But the situation was different and unique in Boston. In Shy's words:

. . . that exception is all important. There, where no regular garrison had been since the war, soldiers came again to disrupt the life of the city; there the danger of coercion had been faced squarely, rather than obliquely as elsewhere, because it could not be deflected by the habitual presence of regulars or by the question of defense against external attack. The result was to stifle fondness and to transform fear from inhibition into a new source of energy and determination. There, in 1775, war would begin. It could have begun nowhere else.¹⁵

Shy's analysis of the general respect for and good relations with the army enjoyed by all colonies except Massachusetts--and possibly New York--squares most closely with reactions of the various colonies to the Boston Massacre. His evidence argues strongly that little objective reality existed outside Massachusetts for fear and distrust of the army. Hence, most citizens could view the Massacre as little more than a local confrontation, not as an overriding threat to liberty. Thus, the Whig argument fell largely on "deaf ears."

1771, encountered no difficulties in the transition with
them. Even in New York, where a number of his associates
had taken place between British troops and citizens over
the preceding year, Malcolm retained between officers and
'party' and avoided over the more difficult situations.
Despite the general for it, they say that real violence
never developed there.¹⁴

But the situation was different and unique in

Boston. In my words:

... that exception is all important. There, where no
regular service had been since the war, soldiers came
again to disrupt the life of the city; there the danger
of reaction had been faced squarely, rather than
obliquely as elsewhere, because it could not be
deflected by the habitual presence of regulars or by
the question of a land against external world. The
result was to stir the passions and to excite fear
from inhibition in a new course of energy and
determination. There, in 1775, war would begin. It
could have begun nowhere else.¹⁵

My analysis of the general concept for the good

selection with the way enjoyed by all colored people
techniques—and possibly new York—perhaps more closely
with relations of the various colonies to the British
Warfare. His evidence shows strongly that it is upon
five closely related points: Massachusetts for war and
disrupt of the army. Hence, each nation could view the
assess as little more than a local confrontation, not as
an overriding threat to liberty. Thus, the only argument
tell largely on "local war."

Shy's thesis is not a perfect fit, but taken in conjunction with the other factors already discussed, it makes sense in most cases. Lack of fear of the military in Connecticut could have been partially offset by a combination of a feeling of neighborliness for Boston and strong Whig sentiments of the printers. Whig advocacy by printers in Pennsylvania probably accounts for the relatively large volume of newspaper coverage the Massacre received in that colony, while basic trust for the army negated popular resentment for the affair. Distance, unreliable communications, and lack of a strong Whig press, combined with no experience with the British army best explain Virginia's low level of involvement in the affair. And, in South Carolina, presence of militant Whig printers is the likely reason for the press in that colony providing a larger Whig view of the Massacre.

New York remains a largely unexplained exception. Distance, communications difficulties, and political stance of printers lack validity as explanations for New York's neutral reception of the Massacre. Even Shy's otherwise persuasive concept of lack of fear of the army is weakest in the colony where General Gage had his headquarters. Although New York never had a "massacre," relations between British soldiers and citizens were not nearly as amicable as in other colonies. New York's indifference to the Massacre remains an unsolved puzzle.

Thus, the Boston Massacre was not universally viewed throughout the six colonies as a significant event. Local conditions dictated the manner in which it was perceived, and these differed from colony to colony. The popular image of the "horrid Massacre," conceived by the Whigs in Massachusetts and sustained over time by historians, was really that held by the Bay Colony from 1770 until 1775.

Suggestions for Further Study

As with most studies, this one probably asks more questions than it answers. Certainly it reveals several topics for further examination.

The behavior of Richard Draper and his Boston News-Letter in reporting the Massacre suggests that historians may be at least partially incorrect in ascribing strong Tory sentiments to this printer and his newspaper. A detailed study of the News-Letter during the American Revolution and a biography of Draper are needed. The latter would probably be difficult because of lack of sources, but a content analysis of the former is possible.

The manner in which Whig newspapers in New York, particularly John Holt's New York Journal, treated the Massacre, coupled with Schlesinger's suggestion that they were being coerced by the government questions the degree of freedom printers possessed in that colony. A study of

Thus, the Boston message was not necessarily
 viewed throughout the six colonies as a significant event.
 Local conditions dictated the manner in which it was
 perceived, and those differed from colony to colony. The
 popular image of the "Boston Message," conceived by the
 Whigs in Massachusetts and sustained over time by
 historians, was really that held by the Bay Colony from
 1770 until 1775.

Implications for Further Study

As with most studies, this one probably asks more
 questions than it answers. Certainly it raises several
 topics for further examination.

The behavior of Richard Dyer and his Boston friends
 later in reporting the message suggests that historians
 may be at least partially incorrect in ascribing strong
 Tory sentiments to this printer and his newspaper. A
 detailed study of the Revolution during the American
 Revolution and a study of Dyer's newspaper. The
 latter would probably be difficult because of lack of
 sources, but a general analysis of the former is possible.
 The manner in which this newspaper is now read,
 particularly John Holt's Revolutionary, needs to
 be re-examined, coupled with Goussier's suggestion that they
 were being covered by the government questions the source
 of these printers possessed in that colony. A study of

the press in New York, similar to that done by Yodelis for Boston and Teeter for Philadelphia is indicated. Such a study would likely provide an answer to the question of why the Boston Massacre had so little meaning for New York.

Beyond the simple fact that colonial printers obtained most of their news about other colonies by clipping stories from newspapers, little is known about sources of news in the colonial press. A basic question here is: did printers in non-adjacent colonies habitually get their news directly from newspapers of the colony in which events occurred; or did they take articles from an intermediate source? In the case of major news stories about the Boston Massacre, the former method prevailed. The small number of articles traced, however, is insufficient to establish a general pattern. To be most meaningful, a study of this kind should be done over time; not for a single event.

As for the Boston Massacre itself, this study infers that New England was the only section in the colonies where the affair could have had significant impact. This might be tested by examining news coverage of the event in New Hampshire and Rhode Island. And, if one wanted to test this study further, it could be repeated in Maryland and Georgia, as well.

The paper in New York, similar to that done by Lohr for
 Boston and New York for Philadelphia is included. Such a
 study would likely provide an answer to the question of why
 the Boston newspaper had no article dealing for the first
 beyond the article that the colored printers

obtained most of their news from other sources by
 clipping articles from newspapers, little is known about
 sources of news in the colonial period. A local printer
 here is: his printer in non-England colonies frequently
 got their news directly from newspapers of the colony in
 which events occurred; or did they take articles from an
 intermediate source in the case of major news articles
 about the Boston massacre, the former method prevailed.
 The small number of articles traced, however, is insuffi-
 cient to establish a general pattern. To be most convincing
 that a study of this kind should be done over time; not for
 a single event.

As for the Boston massacre itself, this study
 indicates that New England was the only section in the
 colonies where the attack could have had significant impact.
 This might be tested by examining news coverage of the
 event in New Hampshire and other related areas. It can
 be noted to test this study further, it could be repeated in
 Maryland and Georgia, as well.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER VII

¹Andrew, "News Dissemination," pp. 113-17, was the first to suggest that a single news source provided original accounts of the Massacre in the Boston Gazette and Evening-Post.

²Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 303-304.

³See text above notes 27 and 29, Chapter I, for discussion of the roles of the clergy and pamphlets as a means of communication; Davidson, Propaganda, p. 210.

⁴Davidson, Propaganda, p. 210; Schlesinger, Prelude, p. 44; Bailyn, Ideological Origins, p. x.

⁵Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 45-46.

⁶Ibid., pp. 94, 285; Yodelis, "Paper War," pp. 120, 139-42, 443-46.

⁷Schlesinger, Prelude, pp. 113-17.

⁸The last two chapters of Shy, Toward Lexington, pp. 321-424, are particularly instructive.

⁹Ibid., pp. 3-44.

¹⁰Ibid., pp. 45-139.

¹¹Ibid., pp. 140-266; quotes are found on pp. 397-98.

¹²Ibid., pp. 338-40.

¹³Ibid., pp. 254, 386; Thad Tate, "The Coming of the Revolution in Virginia: Britain's Challenge to Virginia's Ruling Class, 1763-1776," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d. ser., XIX (July, 1962), 324.

¹⁴Shy, Toward Lexington, pp. 388-89, 391.

¹⁵Ibid., p. 398.

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER VII

1. ... original account of the ...

2. ...

3. ...

4. ...

5. ...

6. ...

7. ...

8. ...

9. ...

10. ...

11. ...

12. ...

13. ...

14. ...

15. ...

APPENDIXES

THE HISTORY OF THE

... of the ...

CHAPTER

... of the ...

... of the ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

APPENDIX A

METHOD

During the period covered by this study thirty-four newspapers were printed throughout the colonies. All were English-language except for two German papers printed in Philadelphia. Of these, I examined twenty-eight, skipping only the German papers and those not available through resources of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Not consulted were the Norwich (Conn.) Packet, published 1773-1775; the Salem (Mass.) Gazette, printed from July, 1774, until April, 1775; Story and Humphrey's Pennsylvania Mercury (Philadelphia), which first appeared on April 7, 1775; and the Albany (N. Y.) Gazette, printed between November, 1771, and August, 1772. Because of the relatively short lives of these papers, they probably contributed little to the story of news coverage of the Boston Massacre not contained in the newspapers consulted.¹

Issues were missing in collections of some of the newspapers. The Massachusetts Spy, begun by Isaiah Thomas in July, 1770,² lacked issues between then and November, 1770, and again for 1775. With the exception of two widely scattered issues, the New York Post-Boy was not available from April 9, 1770, until April 8, 1771. Prior to May 25,

APPENDIX A

LISTED

During the period covered by this study thirty-four newspapers were printed throughout the colonies. All were English-language except for two German papers printed in Philadelphia. Of these, I examined microfilm, skipping only the German papers and those not available through resources of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Not consulted were the *Mercurius* (Conn.) Bristol, published 1773-1775; the *Bellevue* (Mass.) Boston, printed from 1771; *1771, until April, 1775; State and Hampshire's Hampshire* 1771 (Philadelphia), which first appeared on April 7, 1775; and the *Albany* (N. Y.) *Albany*, printed between November, 1771, and August, 1771. Indeed of the relatively short lives of these papers, they probably contributed little to the study of news coverage of the Boston Massacre not contained in the newspapers consulted. Errors were missing in relation to some of the newspapers. *The Massachusetts*, owned by Isaiah Thomas in July, 1770,⁵ linked issues between then and November, 1770, and again for 1775. With the exception of two widely scattered issues, the *New York Journal* was not available from April 6, 1770, until April 6, 1771. Prior to May 25,

1772, all issues but one were missing, and issues for March and April, 1773, were not available. Excepting April 9 and May 29, all issues of the South Carolina Gazette were missing for 1775. Although the missing issues leave gaps in a study of these particular newspapers, they presented little problem for this investigation. Full availability of other newspapers in the same colonies provided sufficient material for my purposes.

All issues were not examined over the full period. Instead, coverage of each aspect of the story (event, trials, commemorations) was followed in the Boston papers until it broke. Then using the diffusion times in Andrew as a guide, pickup of accounts in newspapers of the other colonies was located and followed until it broke.³

Some problems arose as a result. Coverage in the Boston and other Massachusetts papers was nearly continuous from the time the first stories appeared until coverage broke. Outside Massachusetts, however, coverage became increasingly erratic as distance increased. Printers either grouped stories from several Boston sources of different dates in a single issue, or they skipped an issue or two for want of space or material. To offset this, all newspapers outside Massachusetts were searched for at least a month beyond the break in initial coverage for further articles which had appeared in Boston.

Intervening periods were searched differently.

1775, all issues but one were missing, and issues for March and April, 1775, were not available. Remaining April 2 and May 29. All issues of the North American Gazette were retained for 1775. Although the missing issues have gaps in a study of these particular newspapers, they presented little problem for this investigation. Will availability of other newspapers in the same colonies provide sufficient material for my purposes.

All issues were not retained over the full period. Instead, coverage of each aspect of the story (event, crisis, congressional) was followed in the Boston papers until it began. Then using the Division files in London as a guide, plans of accounts in newspapers of the other colonies was located and followed until it began.

Some problems arose as a result. Coverage in the Boston and other Massachusetts papers was nearly continuous from the time the first stories appeared until coverage broke. Certain restrictions, however, coverage in other intercollegiate or distance newspapers, London either grouped stories from several Boston sources of different dates in a single issue, or they helped to issue or two weeks of space to material. To offset this, all newspapers carried Massachusetts were searched for at least a month beyond the week in which coverage for London articles which had appeared in Boston. The following intervening periods were searched differently.

Where research into the other communications channels revealed reference to the Massacre outside the basic time frame of the newspaper study, newspapers were searched for evidence of it. Several major newspaper stories were thus uncovered by this method of purposive sampling. They are identified in the text, and their diffusion was traced.

Three methods of tracing news stories to their source were used. In many cases the printers simply identified the source by name. Major stories of a column or more, such as the original accounts of the Massacre itself, were compared on nearly a word-for-word basis. Minor stories, ranging from a sentence to several paragraphs, were traced through the habit of the colonial printer of heading his stories with a dateline from their source city. Since there was limited duplication of printing days among the Boston papers, the source was narrowed to one or two. Where two newspapers printed on the same day, comparisons were made. Sufficient differences existed in stories emanating from the incident itself and the trial period to allow positive identification of the source in almost all cases. During the period of annual commemorations, however, such close similarities existed in articles appearing in the Boston press on the same day that it was only possible to narrow the source to two papers.⁴

Thomas R. Adams' bibliography of American

While working into the other communication channels
 revealed together in the narrow extent the basic line
 terms of the newspaper study, newspapers were searched for
 evidence of all - logical major newspaper stories were thus
 uncovered by this method of purposive sampling. They are
 identified in the text, and their distribution was traced.
 This method of tracing news stories in their
 source was used. In many cases the printers simply
 identified the source by name. Major stories of a column
 or more, such as the original accounts of the massacre
 itself, were compared on nearly a word-for-word basis.
 Minor stories, ranging from a sentence to several para-
 graphs, were traced through the title of the column
 printer of handling his stories with a heading from their
 source city. Since there was limited duplication of
 printing days among the Boston papers, the source was
 narrowed to one or two. Where the newspaper failed on
 the same day, comparisons were made. Sufficient differ-
 ences existed in stories emanating from the incident itself
 and the first period to allow positive identification of
 the source in almost all cases. During the period of
 annual commemorations, however, such close similarities
 existed in stories appearing in the Boston press on the
 same day that it was only possible to narrow the source to
 two papers.¹

Revolutionary pamphlets. American Independence: Growth of an Idea, forms the basis for identification and diffusion of pamphlets and sermons about the Boston Massacre. In preparing his bibliography, Adams consulted ten other bibliographies including Charles Evans' American Bibliography. His criteria for selection of pamphlets met my requirements--that they be:

1) American in origin.

2) Political, dealing with the main issue of the political relationship between the colonies and Great Britain.

3) Concerned with issues or events leading to the War for Independence.

His selection also included sermons and orations, which were printed as pamphlets subsequent to delivery, and "discussed at length or were stimulated by a major event such as repeal of the Stamp Act, Boston Massacre, or the Battle of Lexington and Concord." He eliminated sermons which were "essentially religious" in nature or "contained only brief reference to politics."⁵

Adams' listings were checked against those of Bernard Bailyn and Merrill Jensen, and Roger P. Bristol's updating of Evans. All titles in Adams for the years of the study plus titles in the other references, not duplicated by Adams, were located and examined on micro-card in Clifford K. Shipton's microcard edition of Evans.⁶

Revolutionary period. ... forms the basis for ... of pamphlets and ... preparing his bibliography, ... bibliographies including ... His criteria for selection of pamphlets are as follows:

- 1) Political in origin.
- 2) Political, dealing with the main issues of the political relationship between the colonies and Great Britain.

3) Concerned with issues or events leading to the war for independence. ... his selection also included ... which were printed as pamphlets ... "discussed at length or were ... such as reports of the ... Battle of Lexington and Concord." ... which were "essentially ... only brief reference to ...

... which were ... and ... of these. ... the study plus titles in the ... were located and ... card in ...

Three collections of Revolutionary sermons were also examined as additional sources for sermons. Thus, sermons forming a part of this study were either reproduced as pamphlets, for which a Shipton microcard imprint exists, or printed in the noted collections.⁷

Of 130 titles in Adams for the period only four were not available. Of these one (A Fair Account of the Late Unhappy Disturbance at Boston) made direct reference to the Massacre. Although it could not be examined, sufficient references to it exist in other sources for it to be included. The others were not examined. Thirty pamphlets were found which made either direct or oblique reference to the Massacre. Titles are listed in Appendix B. Of these Adams contained all but two.⁸

Evidence for pamphlet diffusion comes from both Adams' newspaper search and my own. For the period, he examined at least two and sometimes three newspapers, published in the colonies comprising this study, for instances of advertising and reprinting of pamphlets or their contents. As earlier explained, my research included an examination of all newspapers at the time appropriate for appearance of a pamphlet. This included advertising. I found no important differences from Adams.⁹

Newspapers, pamphlets, and secondary sources formed the basis for evidence of committee of correspondence interest in the Massacre. Since this thesis is a study of

public communications means, internal letters of committees were not included. They are considered interpersonal, thus falling outside the scope of this study.

Sophisticated methods of content analysis were not used in categorizing communications by political position. In that day of partisan writing, and particularly in Massacre accounts, political sides "smack the reader in the eye." Whig sources consistently referred to the event as the "horrid Massacre," blamed the soldiers, demanded "blood for blood" vengeance, and accused the British of purposely creating an atmosphere in which the Massacre became inevitable. Tories blamed the town for inciting a riot, general lawlessness in the colony, looked upon the soldiers as the real victims, and consistently acknowledged Crown authority. A neutral account--there were some--reported facts as known without polemical embellishment. Data have been quantified, in some cases, to show, in tabular form, amount and distribution of information about the Massacre.

public communication means, internal letters of committees
were not limited. They are considered (especially) thus
falling outside the scope of this study.

So-called methods of content analysis may not
lead in categorizing communications by political position.

In that way of political action, and particularly in
massive accounts, political action "mark the reader in the
eye." This source occasionally referred to the event as

the "horrible massacre," biased the evidence, described "blood
for blood" vengeance, and accused the British of guilefully
creating an atmosphere in which the massacre became

inevitable. Tories blamed the town for leading a riot,
general lawlessness in the colony, looked upon the soldiers
as the real victims, and consistently acknowledged Sturm

authority. A neutral account--there were some--reported
facts as known without polemical embellishment. There have
been questions, in some cases, to show, in those cases,

amount and distribution of information about the massacre,
and the possibility of a more complete and accurate
account.

It is possible that the accounts of the massacre
are not as complete and accurate as they are
presented to be.

The accounts of the massacre are not as complete and accurate
as they are presented to be.

FOOTNOTES TO APPENDIX A

¹Brigham, Bibliography, Vol. I, pp. 67, 397, 532; Vol. II, p. 993. The German newspapers were Die German-towner Zeitung and Die Wochenlichte Staatsbote.

²Ibid., Vol. I, pp. 319-20.

³Andrew, "News Dissemination," pp. 111, 117.

⁴For purposes of this study, the term "original accounts," applied to colonial newspapers, means stories which did not derive from other newspapers.

⁵Adams, Bibliography, pp. xi-xviii.

⁶Bailyn, Pamphlets; Merrill Jensen, Tracts of the American Revolution, 1763-1776 (Indianapolis, Ind.: Bobbs-Merrill, 1967); Roger P. Bristol, Supplement to Charles Evans' American Bibliography (Charlottesville, University of Virginia Press, 1970); Clifford K. Shipton and James E. Mooney, National Index of American Imprints through 1800. The Short-Title Evans (2 vols.; Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society and Barre Publishers, 1969). Adams, Bristol, Bailyn, and Shipton were all working on pamphlets and colonial imprints at the same time. They had access to and cross-checked their individual listings with each other. Of Adams' work, Bailyn says it is "authoritative." Bailyn, Pamphlets, p. xi.

⁷Thornton, Pulpit; Baldwin, Clergy; Potter, Idiom. Additional sermons dealing with the Massacre, which were not printed, are discussed in the text.

⁸Titles not examined, with their numbers as listed in Adams, are: John Zubly, Calm and Respected Thoughts (89); John Randolph, Considerations on the Present State of Virginia (133); John Burgoyne, The Speech of a General Officer (155). Baldwin, Clergy, p. 113, provided reference to Cooke's sermon, and Bailyn, Ideological Origins, p. 270, referred to Parson's. For this study direct reference means any pamphlet or sermon occasioned by the Massacre or which discusses it in some detail with identification of it. Oblique reference means allusion to symbols associated with the Massacre in discussion of other topics, e.g., in discussion of consequences of standing

FOOTNOTES TO CHAPTER I

¹Langford, *Anthropology*, Vol. I, pp. 67, 227, 231
Vol. II, p. 222. The German newspapers were *Die Zeitung*
Frankfurt and *Die Westfälische Zeitung*.

²Ibid., Vol. I, pp. 219-20

³Andrew, "New Classification," p. 117.

⁴For purposes of this study, the term "original accounts," applied to colonial newspapers, means articles which did not derive from other newspapers.

⁵See, *Anthropology*, p. 21-22.

⁶Salvy, *Journal*, Merrill Jensen, *Origins of the American Revolution, 1763-1775* (Philadelphia, Pa.: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907); page 9. *Salvy*, *Journal*, Charles A. Beard, *Anthropology* (Chicago, Ill.: University of Chicago Press, 1920); Clifford K. Shipton and James S. Horney, *Journal of American History*, through 1800, *The Spectator* (2 vols., 1909-1910). *Beard*, *American Antiquarian Society and State Papers*, 1909). *Beard*, *Journal*, and Shipton were all working on papers and colonial letters of the same line. They had access to and cross-checked their individual files with each other. *Salvy*, *Journal*, *Salvy* says it is "unfortunate."

⁷Thorton, *Journal*; *Salvy*, *Journal*; *Salvy*, *Journal*. Additional persons dealing with the Messers, which were not printed, are discussed in the text.

⁸Titles not examined, with their numbers as listed in *Beard*, also *John Raby*, *John and Elizabeth Thompson* (89); *John Raby*, *Journal*, *Journal* on the *Journal* of *Virginia* (132); *John Raby*, *Journal*, *Journal* of *Virginia* (132). *Salvy*, *Journal*, p. 113, provides reference to Cook's account, and *Salvy*, *Journal*, *Journal*, p. 170, referred to *Beard*'s. For this study direct reference means any mention of names contained in the Messers or which discusses it in some detail with identification of it. *Salvy* reference means attention to symbols associated with the Messers in discussion of other topics, e.g., in discussion of consequences of standing

armies use of such words or phrases as "murders," "blood in the streets," etc.

⁹Adams. Bibliography, p. xv.

Entered use of such words or phrases as "murders," "bloody in the streets," etc.

James, Bibliography, p. 141

The following is a list of the names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder.

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

The names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder, are as follows:

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

The names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder, are as follows:

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

The names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder, are as follows:

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

The names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder, are as follows:

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

The names of the persons who were arrested on the 1st of January, 1911, and who were charged with the crime of murder, are as follows:

1. John Doe, 2. John Smith, 3. John Brown, 4. John Black, 5. John White, 6. John Green, 7. John Grey, 8. John Blue, 9. John Red, 10. John Purple.

APPENDIX B

BOSTON MASSACRE PAMPHLETS

This list is arranged by year of first printing in America. In parentheses following each entry, letter "D" identifies a direct reference to the Massacre, letter "O" an oblique. The number is that assigned to the pamphlet by Thomas R. Adams in his bibliography, American Independence: The Growth of an Idea. Titles have been shortened somewhat by deletion of superfluous words. Enough is retained to insure accurate identification.

1770

A Short Narrative Of The Horrid Massacre in Boston
the Fifth Day of March, 1770. By Soldiers of the
XXXIX Regiment Boston, 1770. (D, 75)

Additional Observations To A Short Narrative of The Horrid
Massacre in Boston Boston, 1770.
(D, 75i)

A Fair Account Of The Late Unhappy Disturbance At Boston in
New England With an Appendix Containing
Evidences not mentioned in the Narrative
. . . . London, 1770. (D, 77) Although never
printed in America, this pamphlet circulated in
Massachusetts during 1770.

Johnson, Stephen. Integrity and Piety the best Principles
of a good Administration of Government A
Sermon Preached Before The General Assembly Of The
Colony of Connecticut May 10, 1770
New London, 1770. (O, 78)

Chauncey, Charles. Trust in God, the Duty of a People in a
Day of Trouble. A Sermon Preached, May 30th,
1770 Boston, 1770. (D, 76)

Cooke, Samuel. A Sermon Preached at Cambridge, in the
audience of his honor, Thomas Hutchinson, Esq:
Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief
May 30th, 1770 Boston, 1770. (O, no Adams)

APPENDIX B

BOSTON MARINE MUSEUMS

This list is arranged by year of first printing in America. In parentheses following each entry, letter "P" identifies a direct reference to the Museum, letter "O" an oblique. The number is that assigned to the pamphlet by Thomas R. Mann in his bibliography, American Antiquarian, The Growth of an Idea. Titles have been shortened somewhat by deletion of superfluous words, though in retained in their accurate identification.

1770

A Short Narrative Of The Fort St. George In Boston
the Fifth Day of March 1770 By Soldiers of the
King's Regiment . . . Boston, 1770. (P, 77)

Additional Observations To A Short Narrative of the Fort
St. George in Boston . . . Boston, 1770.
(O, 721)

A Fair Account Of The Late Highway Murders in Boston in
the Year 1770 . . . With an Account of the Proceedings
at the Trial . . . Not mentioned in the Museum
collection. . . London, 1770. (O, 77) Although never
printed in America, this pamphlet circulated in
Massachusetts during 1770.

Johnson, Stephen. Integrity and Unity the Great Principles
of a good Administration of Government . . . A
newly printed edition for the Great Family of the
City of Philadelphia . . . Philadelphia, 1770.
New London, 1770. (O, 74)

Chesney, Charles. What is God the Father of a People in a
Day of Trouble. A sermon preached, July 1770.
Boston, 1770. (O, 75)

Cook, Samuel. A Sermon Preached at Cambridge, in the
Presence of His Honor, Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.
at the Anniversary of the Incorporation of the
College of Cambridge . . . Boston, 1770. (O, no 4400)

Proceedings Of His Majesty's Council Of The Province Of Massachusetts-Bay, Relative To The Deposition of Andrew Oliver, Esq . . . in Consequence of the unhappy Affair of the 5th of March, 1770. Boston, 1770. (D, 80)

The Trial of . . . Soldiers in his Majesty's 29th Regiment of Foot For the Murder . . . On Monday-Evening, the 5th of March, 1770 Boston, 1770. (D, 84)

1771

Lathrop, John. Innocent Blood Crying To God From The Streets Of Boston. A Sermon Occasioned By The Horrid Murder . . . On The Fifth Of March, 1770 Boston, 1771. (D, 79)

Lovell, James. An Oration Delivered April 2d, 1771 To Commemorate the bloody Tragedy Of The Fifth of March, 1770 Boston, 1771. (D, 85)

1772

The Votes and Proceedings Of The Freeholders and other Inhabitants Of The Town of Boston, In Town Meeting assembled Boston, /1772/. (D, 87)

Warren, Joseph. An Oration Delivered March 5th, 1772 To Commemorate The Bloody Tragedy Of The Fifth Of March, 1770 Boston, 1772. (D, 88)

1773

/Allen, John/ The American Alarm, Or The Bostonian Plea, For The Rights, and Liberties, of the People Boston, 1773. (D, 90)

/Allen, John/ An Oration Upon the Beauties of Liberty Or the Essential Rights of the Americans Boston, 1773. (O, 91)

Church, Benjamin. An Oration Delivered March Fifth, 1773 To Commemorate the Bloody Tragedy Of The Fifth Of March, 1770 Boston, 1773. (D, 94)

Howard, Simeon. A Sermon Preached To The Ancient And Honorable Artillery-Company, In Boston June 7th, 1773 Boston, 1773. (O, 95)

Proceedings of the Society's Council of the Province of
Massachusetts relative to the proposition of
Robert Oliver, Esq. in consequence of the
unhappy state of the City of Boston. 1770. (D, 80)

The Trial of ... Evidence in the State's 23rd Regiment
of Foot for the Murder ... On Monday Evening, the
11th of March, 1770. Boston, 1770. (D, 81)

1771

Washburn, John. Inquest into the Murder of John
Merrill of Boston, a Person Implicated in the
Murder of ... in the City of Boston. 1771. (D, 82)

Lovell, James. An Oration Delivered April 24, 1771
to Commemorate the Black Treaty of the 11th of
March, 1770. Boston, 1771. (D, 83)

1772

The Votes and Proceedings of the Representatives and other
Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, in their meeting
annually ... Boston, 1772. (D, 84)

Warren, Joseph. An Oration Delivered March 23, 1772
to Commemorate the Black Treaty of the 11th of
March, 1770. Boston, 1772. (D, 85)

1773

Allen, John. The British State of the Nation
for the Rights and Liberties of the People
... Boston, 1773. (D, 86)

Allen, John. An Oration upon the Occasion of Liberty
in the Federal State of the Nation
... Boston, 1773. (D, 87)

Church, Benjamin. An Oration Delivered March 11th, 1773
to Commemorate the Black Treaty of the
11th of March, 1770. Boston, 1773. (D, 88)

Bowdoin, James. A Sermon Preached in the Church of
Christ, in Boston, on the Occasion of the
... Boston, 1773. (D, 89)

The Representations of Governor Hutchinson and Others
together with the Resolves of the two Houses
thereon. Boston, 1773. (O, 96)

1774

A Brief Review Of The Rise And Progress, Services and
Sufferings, Of New England, Especially The Province
of Massachuset's-Bay Norwich, 1774.
 (O, 104)

/Drayton, William Henry/ A Letter From A Freeman of South
Carolina, To The Deputies of North America
Charles-Town, S. C., 1774. (O, 111)

Parsons, Jonathan. Freedom from Civil and Ecclesiastical
Slavery, the Purchase of Christ
Newbury-Port, 1774. (D, no Adams)

Hancock, John. An Oration: Delivered March 5, 1774
To Commemorate The Bloody Tragedy of the Fifth of
March 1770 Boston, 1774. (D, 117)

Lathrop, John. A Sermon Preached To The Ancient and
Honorable Artilery-Company In Boston June 6th,
1774 Boston, 1774. (D, 122)

/Lee, Arthur/ A True State of The Proceedings In the
Parliament of Great Britain, And In The Province of
Massachusetts Bay Philadelphia, 1774.
 (D, 124)

Quincy, Josiah. Observations On The Act Of Parliament
Commonly Called The Boston Port-Bill, With Thoughts
On Standing Armies Boston, 1774.
 (O, 132)

1775

Warren, Joseph. An Oration Delivered March Sixth, 1775
. . . . To Commemorate the Bloody Tragedy Of The
Fifth of March, 1770 Boston, 1775.
 (D, 201)

Bolton, Thomas. An Oration Delivered March Fifteenth,
1775, At The Request of a Number of the Inhabitants
Of The Town Of Boston /Boston/ 1775.
 (D, 153)

Noble, Oliver. Some Strictures Upon The Sacred Story Recorded In The Book Of Esther . . . In A Discourse Delivered At Newbury-Port . . . In Commemoration Of The Massacre At Boston Newbury-Port, 1775. (D, 187)

/Mein, John/ Sagittarius's Letters and Political Speculations extracted From the Public Ledger Boston, 1775. (O, 183)

/Leonard, Daniel/ The Origin Of The American Contest With Great-Britain, Or The Present Political State of the Massachusetts-Bay New York, 1775. (D, 180)

No Standing Army In The British Colonies: Or An Address To The Inhabitants Of The New-York, Against Unlawful Standing Armies. New York, 1775. (O, 186)

Notes, Oliver, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

Leonard, Leonard, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

John, John, Journal of the American People,
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
Published by the People's Party, 1892.
The Message of the President, 1892.
(D. 1892)

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

STATISTISCHES BÜRO

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

Books and Collected Works

- Adams, Charles F. The Works of John Adams. 10 vols.
Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1856.
- Butterfield, Lyman H. (ed.). Diary and Autobiography of John Adams. 4 vols. Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1961.
- Cunningham, Anne R. (ed.). Letters and Diary of John Rowe.
Boston: W. B. Clarke Company, 1903.
- Cushing, Harry A. (ed.). The Writings of Samuel Adams.
4 vols. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1906.
- Drayton, John. Memoirs of the American Revolution, From its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive; as relating to The State of South-Carolina. 2 vols.
Charleston: A. E. Miller, 1821.
- Hutchinson, Thomas. The History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay. Edited by L. S. Mayo.
3 vols. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1936.
- Jensen, Merrill, comp. Tracts of the American Revolution, 1763-1776. Indianapolis, Ind.: Bobbs-Merrill, 1967.
- Kidder, Frederic. History of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell, 1870.
- Niles, Hezekiah (ed.). Principles and Acts of the American Revolution. New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., 1876.
- Quincy, Josiah. Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Junior of Massachusetts Bay, 1744-1775. 3d. ed.
Edited by Eliza Susan Quincy. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1875.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Early Authors

Books and Collected Works

Adams, Charles F. The Works of John Adams. 10 vols. Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1850.

Bustorff, Lynn E. (ed.). Diary and Autobiography of John Adams. 4 vols. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard Press of Harvard University Press, 1951.

Cunningham, John R. (ed.). Letters and Diary of John Adams. Boston: W. B. Clark Company, 1903.

Cushing, Barry A. (ed.). The Writings of Samuel Adams. 4 vols. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1902.

Dryden, John. Diary of the American Revolution. The Foundation of the Year 1776. Philadelphia: PA. Relation to the State of South Carolina. 3 vols. Charleston: A. S. Miller, 1911.

Hutchinson, Thomas. The History of the Colony and Its Progress. of Massachusetts Bay. Edited by L. S. Mayo. 3 vols. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1936.

Jessup, Merrill. Diary of the American Revolution. 1773-1776. Indianapolis, Ind.: Bobbs-Merrill, 1927.

Kidder, Frederic. History of the Boston Massacre. March 5, 1770. Albany, N. Y.: Coolidge, 1970.

Kiss, Norman (ed.). Principal and Acts of the American Revolution. New York: E. P. Dutton & Co., 1970.

Quincy, Josiah. Diary of the Life of Josiah Quincy. Index of Massachusetts Bay 1763-1776. 3d. ed. Edited by Miss Susan Quincy. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1975.

- Ramsey, David. The History of the American Revolution.
2 vols. Philadelphia: R. Aitkens & Son, 1789.
- Thomas, Isaiah. The History of Printing in America.
2d. ed. 2 vols. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell,
1874.
- Thornton, John W. The Pulpit of the American Revolution.
New York: Burt Franklin, 1860.
- Wroth, L. Kinvin & Zobel, Hiller B. (eds.). The Legal
Papers of John Adams. Vol. III. New York:
Atheneum, 1968.

Pamphlets

- Carmichael, John. A Self-Defensive War Lawful, Proved In A
Sermon, Preached at Lancaster, before Captain
Ross's Company of Militia . . . June 4th, 1775.
Lancaster, Pa., 1775.
- Jefferson, Thomas. A Summary View Of The Rights Of
British America, Set Forth In Some Resolutions
Intended For The Inspection of The Present
Delegates Of The People of Virginia
Williamsburg, Va., /1774/.
- A Letter From A Virginian, To The Members of the Congress
To Be Held At Philadelphia /New York/,
1774.
- Sherwood, Samuel. A Sermon Containing Scriptural
Instructions to Civil Rulers, and All Free-born
Subjects . . . Also, An Appendix, Stating the Heavy
Grievances the Colonies Labor Under . . . By the
Rev. Ebenezer Baldwin of Danbury. New Haven,
Conn. /1774/.

Newspapers

The Boston Chronicle

The Boston Evening-Post

The Boston-Gazette and Country Journal

The Essex Gazette

Romney, David. The History of the American Revolution. 2 vols. Philadelphia: N. Sizemore & Son, 1787.

Thomas, Isaiah. The History of Religion in America. 2d. ed. 2 vols. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell, 1874.

Thornton, John W. The Spirit of the American Revolution. New York: Peter Franklin, 1860.

Wright, I. Kinvin & Abel, Elias B. (eds.). The Legal Rights of Labor Union. Vol. III. New York: International, 1900.

Virginia

Campbell, John. A Brief Narrative of the History of the State of Virginia. London: Printed at the University, before George III. 1784.

Watkinson, Thomas. A Summary View of the History of the State of Virginia. London: Printed at the University, before George III. 1784.

A Letter from a Virginian, to the Members of the Congress to be held at Philadelphia. New York, 1774.

Spencer, James. A Letter Concerning Political Education in Civil Liberty, and all the Rights of Man. Also in Spencer's Letters to the Virginians for Colonial Liberty. New York: New York: New York, 1774.

Massachusetts

The Boston Chronicle

The Boston Evening Post

The Boston Patriot and Commonwealth

The Boston Gazette

The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet; Or, the
Massachusetts and New-Hampshire General Advertiser.

The Massachusetts Gazette: and the Boston Post-Boy and
Advertiser.

The Massachusetts Gazette: and the Boston Weekly News-
Letter.

The Massachusetts Spy Or, Thomas's Boston Journal.

The Harbottle Dorr Collection of Annotated Massachusetts
Newspapers, 1765-1776.

The Connecticut Courant.

The Connecticut Journal, and New-Haven Post-Boy.

The New-London Gazette.

The New-York Gazette: and the Weekly Mercury.

The New-York Gazette: or, the Weekly Post-Boy.

The New-York Journal: or the Weekly Advertiser.

Rivington's New-York Gazetteer: or the Connecticut,
(New-Jersey), Hudson's-River, and Quebec Weekly
Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Chronicle, and Universal Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Evening-Post.

The Pennsylvania Gazette.

The Pennsylvania Journal: and the Weekly Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Ledger: or, the Virginia, Maryland,
Pennsylvania, & New-Jersey Weekly Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Packet: and the General Advertiser.

The Virginia Gazette (Alexander Purdie and John Dixon).

The Virginia Gazette (William Rind).

The Virginia Gazette (Alexander Purdie).

The Virginia Gazette, or the Norfolk Intelligencer.

South Carolina and American General Gazette.

The Essex Journal and Literary Register of the
Massachusetts Agricultural Society, 1850-1852.

The Massachusetts Register and the Boston Herald and
Advertiser.

The Massachusetts Register and the Boston Herald and
Advertiser.

The Massachusetts Register, 1850-1852.

The Boston Post Collection of Associated Newspapers
Newspapers, 1783-1778.

The Connecticut Courant.

The Connecticut Journal and Norwich Register.

The Connecticut Register.

The Hartford Journal and the Weekly Mercury.

The New-York Register of the Weekly Post-Boy.

The New-York Register; or the Weekly Post-Boy.

Register's New-York Edition of the Connecticut
Register, Hudson's Register, and the Weekly Mercury
Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Register and the Pennsylvania Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Register.

The Pennsylvania Register.

The Pennsylvania Register and the Weekly Advertiser.

The Pennsylvania Register; or the Virginia Herald.

The Pennsylvania Register; or the Virginia Herald.

The Pennsylvania Register; or the Virginia Herald.

The Virginia Register (Alexander's Register and the Virginian).

The Virginia Register (written form).

The Virginia Register (Alexander's Register).

The Virginia Register, or the Virginian Intelligencer.

South Carolina and American General Register.

The South-Carolina Gazette.

The South-Carolina Gazette and Country Journal.

Secondary Sources

Bibliographies

Adams, Thomas R. American Independence: The Growth of an Idea. Providence, R. I.: Brown University Press, 1965.

Brigham, Clarence. History and Bibliography of American Newspapers, 1690-1820. 2 vols. Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1947.

Bristol, Roger P. Supplement to Charles Evans' American Bibliography. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 1970.

Evans, Charles. American Bibliography. 14 vols. New York: Peter Smith, 1941. Vols. 13 and 14 by Clifford K. Shipton.

Shipton, Clifford K. and Mooney, James E. National Index of American Imprints through 1800. The Short-Title Evans. 2 vols. Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1969.

Books

Adams, James T. Revolutionary New England. Boston: The Atlantic Monthly Press, 1923.

Andrews, Charles M. The Colonial Background of the American Revolution. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1931.

Bailyn, Bernard. Ideological Origins of the American Revolution. Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1967.

_____. (ed.). Ramphlets of the American Revolution, 1750-1776. Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1965.

Baldwin, Alice M. The New England Clergy and the American Revolution. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press, 1928.

The Journal of the American

The Journal of the American

Secondary Sources

Bibliographies

Adams, Thomas R. American Anthropology: The Growth of an
Idea. Providence, R. I.: Brown University Press,
1955.

Beaman, Clarence. History and Bibliography of American
Anthropology, 1890-1930. 2 vols. Worcester, Mass.:
American Anthropological Society, 1937.

Beaman, Clarence. Supplement to American Anthropology:
Bibliography. Charlottesville: University of
Virginia Press, 1970.

Beaman, Clarence. American Anthropology. 14 vols. New
York: Peter Smith, 1941. Vols. 13 and 14 by
Clifford B. Sigmon.

Beaman, Clarence W. and Moore, James W. National Index
of American Anthropology, 1890-1930. The Growth
of the Field. 2 vols. Worcester, Mass.: American
Anthropological Society, 1939.

Books

Adams, James V. Anthropology for England. Boston: The
Atlantic Monthly Press, 1927.

Andrews, Charles H. The Colonial Background of the
American Anthropologist. New Haven, Conn.: Yale
University Press, 1931.

Beaman, Clarence. Anthropological Origins of the American
Anthropologist. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard Press of
Advanced Anthropology Press, 1937.

(ed.). Origins of the American Anthropologist.
1930-1936. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard Press of
Advanced Anthropology Press, 1936.

Beaman, Clarence W. The Growth of the American
Anthropologist. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press,
1934.

- Bowen, Catherine Drinker. John Adams and the American Revolution. Boston: Little, Brown and Company and Atlantic Monthly Press, 1950.
- Breed, William P. Presbyterians and the Revolution. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publishers, 1876.
- Bridenbaugh, Carl. Cities in Revolt: Urban Life in America, 1743-1776. 1st. ed. New York: Knopf, 1955.
- Brigham, Clarence S. Paul Revere's Engravings. New York: Atheneum, 1969.
- Brown, Richard D. Revolutionary Politics in Massachusetts: The Boston Committee of Correspondence and the Towns, 1772-1774. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1970.
- Cary, John. Joseph Warren: Physician, Politician, Patriot. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1961.
- Dabney, William M. and Dargan, Marion. William Henry Drayton & the American Revolution. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1962.
- Davidson, Philip. Propaganda and the American Revolution, 1763-1783. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1941.
- Drake, Samuel A. Old Boston Taverns and Tavern Clubs. Boston: W. A. Butterfield, 1917.
- Emery, Edwin. The Press and America. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice Hall, Inc., 1962.
- Flick, Hugh M. Whig and Tory. Vol. III of The History of the State of New York. Edited by Alexander C. Flick. 10 vols. New York: Columbia University Press, 1933.
- Frothingham, Richard. Life and Times of Joseph Warren. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1865.
- Hansen, Harry. The Boston Massacre. New York: Hastings House, 1970.
- Heimert, Alan E. Religion and the American Mind. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1966.

Brown, George W. Life and the American Revolution. Boston: Little, Brown and Company and Atlantic Monthly Press, 1920.

Brown, William F. Revolution and the Revolution. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1976.

Brown, Carl. Life in the Revolution. New York: Knopf, 1975.

Brown, George W. Life and the American Revolution. New York: Atheneum, 1973.

Brown, Richard P. Life in the Revolution. The American Revolution of 1776 and the University Press, 1970.

Cary, John. Life in the Revolution. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1961.

Conroy, William R. and Gordon, William. Life in the Revolution. University of New Mexico Press, 1963.

Davidson, Philip. Life in the Revolution. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1941.

Dodge, Samuel A. Life in the Revolution. Boston: W. W. Norton, 1917.

Easton, John. Life in the Revolution. New York: Knopf, 1967.

Fisk, Hugh W. Life in the Revolution. The University of North Carolina Press, 1933.

Frohman, Richard. Life in the Revolution. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1963.

Green, Henry. Life in the Revolution. New York: Knopf, 1970.

Heintz, Alan B. Life in the Revolution. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1966.

- Jensen, Merrill. The Founding of a Nation: A History of the American Revolution, 1763-1776. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.
- _____. The New Nation. Vintage Books. Caravelle ed. New York: Random House, 1950.
- Kobre, Sidney. The Development of the Colonial Newspaper. Pittsburgh: Colonial Press, 1944.
- Lynd, Staughton. Intellectual Origins of American Radicalism. Vintage Books. New York: Random House, 1969.
- Marsh, D. L. and Clark, W. H. The Story of Massachusetts. 4 vols. New York: The American Historical Society, Inc., 1938.
- McCrary, Edward. The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, 1719-1776. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1899.
- Miller, John C. Sam Adams: Pioneer in Propaganda. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1966.
- Morgan, Edmund S. The Birth of the Republic, 1763-1789. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1956.
- Newcomer, Lee N. The Embattled Farmers. Columbia University, New York: King's Crown Press, 1953.
- Potter, David and Thomas, Gordon L. (eds.). The Colonial Idiom. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1970.
- Ringwalt, John L. Development of Transportation Systems in the United States. Philadelphia: By the Author, Railway World Office, 1881.
- Schlesinger, Arthur M. Prelude to Independence: The Newspaper War on Britain, 1764-1776. Vintage Books. New York: Random House, 1957.
- Shipton, Clifford K. Isaiah Thomas. Rochester, N. Y.: The Printing House of Leo Hart, 1948.
- Shy, John. Toward Lexington. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1965.
- Smith, Page. John Adams. 2 vols. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday & Company, 1962.

- Thwing, Annie H. The Crooked and Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston, 1630-1822. Boston: Marshall Jones Company, 1920.
- Warden, G. B. Boston, 1689-1776. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1970.
- Wells, William V. The Life and Public Services of Samuel Adams. 3 vols. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1866.
- Zobel, Hiller B. The Boston Massacre. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1970.

Articles

- Alden, John E. "John Mein; Scourge of Patriots," Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Publications, XXXIV (1937-1942), 571-99.
- Bailyn, Bernard. "Religion and Revolution: Three Biographical Studies," Perspectives in American History, IV (1970), 85-169.
- Calkin, Homer L. "Pamphlets and Public Opinion during the American Revolution," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, LXIV (1940), 22-42.
- Collins, E. D. "Committees of Correspondence of the American Revolution," American Historical Association Report for 1901, I (1901), 143-71.
- Frothingham, Richard. "The Sam Adams Regiments in the Town of Boston," Atlantic Monthly, July, 1863, pp. 595-616.
- Maier, Pauline. "John Wilkes and American Disillusionment with Britain," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d. ser., XX (July, 1963), 373-95.
- Mott, Frank Luther. "The Newspaper Coverage of Lexington and Concord," New England Quarterly, XVII (December, 1944), 489-505.
- Pomerantz, Sidney. "The Patriot Newspapers and the American Revolution," The Era of the American Revolution. Edited by Richard B. Morris. New York: Columbia University Press, 1939.

Tracy, John W. The American and English Histories of the
United States, 1763-1863. Boston: Houghton Mifflin
Company, 1930.

Wagon, G. A. United States-Latin America. Boston: Little, Brown
and Company, 1970.

Wells, William V. The Life and Public Services of General
John A. Bland. 3 vols. Boston: Little, Brown and Company,
1966.

Wells, William V. The American Revolution. New York: W. W.
Norton & Company, 1970.

Writers

Allen, John H. "John Hays: Secretary of War, 1817-1825." Colonial
Biography of Massachusetts, 1713-1813. Boston:
(1937-1938), 271-92.

Baker, Richard. "Religion and Revolution: The
American Revolution." Colonial Biographical
Biography, IV (1970), 45-60.

Beck, James L. "The American Revolution and the
American Revolution." Colonial Biographical
Biography, XIV (1970), 11-12.

Collins, E. G. "The American Revolution and the
American Revolution." American Historical Association
Proceedings, I (1903), 123-71.

Conroy, Richard. "The American Revolution in the
United States." American Historical Association
Proceedings, 1911, 252-61.

Conroy, Richard. "John Hays and American History."
American Historical Association, 36, 1911,
10 (July, 1911), 273-92.

Holt, Adam Smith. "The American Revolution and the
United States." American Historical Association, XVII
(December, 1911), 482-92.

Swanson, Arthur. "The American Revolution and the
American Revolution." American Historical Association
Proceedings, 1911, 252-61.

- Schlesinger, Arthur M. "The Colonial Newspapers and the Stamp Act." New England Quarterly, VIII (March, 1935), 63-83.
- _____. "Propaganda and the Boston Newspaper Press, 1767-1770." Colonial Society of Massachusetts Publications, XXXII (1937), 396-416.
- Tate, Thad. "The Coming of the Revolution in Virginia: Britain's Challenge to Virginia's Ruling Class, 1763-1776." William and Mary Quarterly, 3d. ser., XIX (July, 1962), 323-43.
- Van Tyne, C. H. "Influence of the Clergy, and of Religious and Sectarian Forces, on the American Revolution," American Historical Review, XIX (October, 1913-July, 1914), 44-64.
- Wood, Gordon S. "Rhetoric and Reality in the American Revolution," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d. ser., (January, 1966), 3-32.
- Zobel, Hiller B. "Newer Light on the Boston Massacre," American Antiquarian Society Proceedings, LXXVIII.I (1968), 119-28.

Unpublished Works

- Andrew, George S., Jr. "News Dissemination in Colonial America, 1745-1775." Unpublished master's thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1965.
- Teeter, Dwight L. "A Legacy of Expression: Philadelphia Newspapers and Congress during the War for Independence." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1966.
- Yodelis, Mary Ann P. "Boston's Second Paper War: Economics, Politics, and the Theory and Practice of Political Expression in the Press, 1763-1775." Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1971.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Unpublished Works

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Belmont, Arthur W. "The Colonial Newspapers and the
"The Colonial Newspapers and the
1763-1770, Colonial Society of Massachusetts.
1937, 398-416.

Thesis
S5984

Smith

131798

What came after?
News diffusion and
significance of the
Boston massacre in
six American colonies,
1770-1775.

Thesis
S5984

Smith

131798

What came after?
News diffusion and
significance of the
Boston massacre in
six American colonies,
1770-1775.

thesS5984

What came after? :



3 2768 001 00496 3

DUDLEY KNOX LIBRARY